

# WHISPERS OF HOPE



FOR THE WORLD & OUR CHILDREN  
By BRUCE DAVID

## DEDICATION

This journey is one for us all. The goal is to provide a logical, consistent train-of-thought process for understanding our planetary quandary, and to encourage pursuing a workable plan of action to repair, heal and mend our world and our lives.

## PURPOSE

Recapping the difficult predicament confronting all of us on a worldly scale, is the starting point of the book and for developing a viable process for improving the quality of our lives, one that obliges us to save our world as a healthy life growth place. This brief overview also: emphasizes the limited amount of time we have to take action if we hope to have a meaningful impact, and focuses on why it is vital that we recognize the impact of our personal actions on the many levels of our worldly situation and our lives. Lastly, these writings encourage us to take steps towards achieving a better outcome for us all.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## INTRODUCTIONS

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| <i>Intro.....</i> | <u>Dedication</u> .....                                  |
| <i>Intro.....</i> | <u>Purpose</u> .....                                     |
| <i>Intro.....</i> | <u>Introduction Poem, 'In Our Heart of Hearts'</u> ..... |
| <i>Intro.....</i> | <u>Forward</u> .....                                     |

## SECTION 1, TREASURES

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| <i>Chapter 1...</i> | <u>A Hidden Wealth in the Treasure Chest of Ourselves</u> |
| <i>Chapter 2...</i> | <u>Accommodating a Sub-Version of Our Self</u> .....      |
| <i>Chapter 3...</i> | <u>A Microscopic Question on our Intergalactic Quest!</u> |
| <i>Chapter 4...</i> | <u>Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!</u> .....                 |
| <i>Chapter 5...</i> | <u>Responding to Life's Challenges</u> .....              |
| <i>Chapter 6...</i> | <u>Boundaries of our Exist-stance!</u> .....              |

## SECTION 2, BELIEVE

|                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| <i>Chapter 7....</i>  | <u>Do You Believe In Miracles?</u> .....  |
| <i>Chapter 8....</i>  | <u>On the Ball!</u> .....                 |
| <i>Chapter 9....</i>  | <u>It Ain't Heavy...or is it?</u> .....   |
| <i>Chapter 10....</i> | <u>Eventful In-“formation”</u> .....      |
| <i>Chapter 11....</i> | <u>The Ultimate World Traveler</u> .....  |
| <i>Chapter 12....</i> | <u>Charting Our Galactic Course</u> ..... |
| <i>Chapter 13....</i> | <u>As a “Matter” of Fact.</u> .....       |
| <i>Chapter 14....</i> | <u>The Chosen One</u> .....               |
| <i>Chapter 15....</i> | <u>The Cosmic Lottery</u> .....           |

## SECTION 3, EXPERIENCES

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <i>Chapter 16...</i> | <u>A “Cutting Edge” Experience</u> .....                                 |
| <i>Chapter 17...</i> | <u>Free Eye Examination</u> .....  |
| <i>Chapter 18...</i> | <u>Are You Mad? Am I?</u> .....  |
| <i>Chapter 19...</i> | <u>Wake Up to the Wonders of This World</u> .....                        |
| <i>Chapter 20...</i> | <u>Finding Our Way Home (Part 1)</u> .....                               |
| <i>Chapter 21...</i> | <u>Where Are We Going?</u> .....   |
| <i>Chapter 22...</i> | <u>The Invisible Gardener - Finding Our Way Home (Part 2) ...#</u> ..... |

## SECTION 4, PERSPECTIVE

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| <i>Chapter 23...</i> | <u>A Special Free Gift for You!</u> .....                       |
| <i>Chapter 24...</i> | <u>In Your Face!</u> .....                                      |
| <i>Chapter 25...</i> | <u>Hit the Brakes or Hit the Wall?</u> .....                    |
| <i>Chapter 26...</i> | <u>Walking in Darkness, A Blessing or a Curse?</u> .....        |
| <i>Chapter 27...</i> | <u>Dream World, Journeys of the Soul</u> .....                  |
| <i>Chapter 28...</i> | <u>Finding a Lost Key, When it is Buried in the Earth</u> ..... |
| <i>Chapter 29...</i> | <u>In the Toilet...and Down the Drain?</u> .....                |
| <i>Chapter 30...</i> | <u>Nothing to Sneeze At!</u> .....                              |
| <i>Chapter 31...</i> | <u>“State” of Being in an Expanded “Country” Side</u> .....     |
| <i>Chapter 32...</i> | <u>A Real Pane</u> .....  |
| <i>Chapter 33...</i> | <u>Contrary To What It Might Seem!</u> .....                    |
| <i>Chapter 34...</i> | <u>Putting the Pieces of This Life Puzzle Together</u> .....    |

## SECTION 5, OUR WORLD

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <i>Chapter 35...</i> | <u>In the News – Going to the Birds</u>                        |
| <i>Chapter 36...</i> | <u>Care to Take a Swing?</u>                                   |
| <i>Chapter 37...</i> | <u>Calling All Time Travelers</u>                              |
| <i>Chapter 38...</i> | <u>Time for a Revolution!</u>                                  |
| <i>Chapter 39...</i> | <u>Tracking A Run-Away Train!</u>                              |
| <i>Chapter 40...</i> | <u>Top Priorities for Us on Our Physical Plane</u>             |
| <i>Chapter 41...</i> | <u>Dumbing it Down!</u>  |
| <i>Chapter 42...</i> | <u>Cleaning and Preserving Our Water Resources</u>             |
| <i>Chapter 43...</i> | <u>Managing Our Land Resources Better</u>                      |
| <i>Chapter 44...</i> | <u>The Sky is Falling... Subject to Pollution, Too!</u>        |
| <i>Chapter 45...</i> | <u>Toxic Contami-“Nation(s)”! Pollution is a Grime!</u>        |
| <i>Chapter 46...</i> | <u>USA! USA! We're #1! We're #1! USA! USA!</u>                 |
| <i>Chapter 47...</i> | <u>People Leading “Plastic” Lives! It is Time to Get Real!</u> |
| <i>Chapter 48...</i> | <u>Making progress on the Home Front!</u>                      |
| <i>Chapter 49...</i> | <u>Getting What's Coming to Them!</u>                          |

## SECTION 6, TOPICS THAT MATTER

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <i>Chapter 50...</i> | <u>Health Care</u>                                       |
| <i>Chapter 51...</i> | <u>The Obesity Epidemic</u>                              |
| <i>Chapter 52...</i> | <u>Insurance</u>   |
| <i>Chapter 53...</i> | <u>Poverty</u>   |
| <i>Chapter 54...</i> | <u>Wildflowers in the Garden</u>                         |
| <i>Chapter 55...</i> | <u>Going Out On A Limb... to Stop Violence and Hate!</u> |
| <i>Chapter 56...</i> | <u>Discovering the True Superheroes</u>                  |
| <i>Chapter 57...</i> | <u>Providing Funding to Other Countries and Peoples</u>  |
| <i>Chapter 58...</i> | <u>Perspectives From the Other Side</u>                  |
| <i>Chapter 59...</i> | <u>After the Fall</u>                                    |
| <i>Chapter 60...</i> | <u>The Big Bang(s)</u>                                   |
| <i>Chapter 61...</i> | <u>Saving the World – Are You In Or Are You Out?”</u>    |
| <i>Chapter 62...</i> | <u>On the Edge of Disaster</u>                           |
| <i>Chapter 63...</i> | <u>A “World” Juggling Act</u>                            |
| <i>Chapter 64...</i> | <u>Justice or Just-ice...ing the Well Connected?</u>     |
| <i>Chapter 65...</i> | <u>Diamonds are Forever....A Gem of a Joke</u>           |
| <i>Chapter 66...</i> | <u>Getting on Board – A Different Kind of Board Game</u> |
| <i>Chapter 67...</i> | <u>What a Drip!</u>                                      |
| <i>Chapter 68...</i> | <u>Along For the Ride</u>                                |
| <i>Chapter 69...</i> | <u>A Viable Blueprint for Unity</u>                      |
| <i>Chapter 70...</i> | <u>Something from Nothing</u>                            |
| <i>Chapter 71...</i> | <u>In the Beginning</u>                                  |
| <i>Chapter 72...</i> | <u>Coming Round Again</u>                                |
| <i>Chapter 73...</i> | <u>Freewill... to Create a Better World for Us All</u>   |

## SECTION 7, TREASURES

- Chapter 74... [Covenant of Connectedness](#) .....*  
*Chapter 75... [Barriers to Our Being "Of It All!"](#) .....*  
*Chapter 76... [Searching for the Solution Starts with Research](#) .....*  
*Chapter 77... [Disagreement and Imprisonment of Our Souls](#) .....*  
*Chapter 78... [This, then, is: "The Covenant of Connectedness"](#) .....*  
*Chapter 79... [Bylaws Are Not Supposed to Be Buy-Laws!](#) .....*

## SECTION 8, MODERN DAY

- Chapter 80... [TEN COMMANDMENTS Today](#) .....*  
*Chapter 81... [The Invisible Chains of Slavery](#) .....*  
*Chapter 82... [Wholly, Wholly, Wholly!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 83... [Re-Charging Our Life Debit/Credit Card](#) .....*  
*Chapter 84... [Who Wants To Be A Slave?](#) .....*  
*Chapter 85... [The Best Way... "Bar" none!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 86... [Touching Up the Paint, Our Lives!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 87... [Prayer Services and Spiritual Gatherings](#) .....*  
*Chapter 88... [Prayers and Life... Not On My Watch!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 89... [How is Your Frame of Mind? Picture this!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 90... [Getting A Charge Out of Life](#) .....*  
*Chapter 91... [Actualization, Enlightenment, Self Awareness](#) .....*  
*Chapter 92... [Getting Connected or Up In Smoke!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 93... [Showing Others a Toke-n of Respect](#) .....*  
*Chapter 94... [A Sliding Scale on People's Choices](#) .....*

## SECTION 9, ON THE SELF

- Chapter 95... [Respect Your "Self"](#) .....*  
*Chapter 96... [Fantasy "Flights of Imagination" as an Elemental Part of a Real World Vision](#) .....*  
*Chapter 97... [Open Mind, Open Heart, Before Open Legs](#) .....*  
*Chapter 98... [Ups and Downs of Life's Rollercoaster](#) .....*  
*Chapter 99... [Pray-ing on the Weak... Minds of Confusion](#) .....*  
*Chapter 100... [Seeing is Believing](#) .....*  
*Chapter 101... [Demanding Perfection of God, Others and Self](#) .....*  
*Chapter 102... [Do Our Prayers Go Unheard?](#) .....*

## SECTION 10, ON THE WHOLE

- Chapter 103... [Connecting with the Celestial All](#) .....*  
*Chapter 104... [To Get Energy Charged Objects to Work, They Have to be Plugged In or at Least Connected!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 105... [If We Only Had the Time](#) .....*  
*Chapter 106... [What's the Latest Buzz?](#) .....*  
*Chapter 107... [How Close Do We Want to Get?](#) .....*  
*Chapter 108... [A Space Beyond](#) .....*  
*Chapter 109... [Discovering Light in the Gloom of Murkiness](#) .....*  
*Chapter 110... [The Most Important Thing We Can Be doing With Our Lives!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 111... ["VISIONS OF HOPE"](#) .....*  
*Chapter 112... [Know Yourself](#) .....*  
*Chapter 113... [The Choice is Ours!](#) .....*

## SECTION 11, FINAL PERSPECTIVE

- Chapter 114... [Who am I to be saying such things?](#) .....*  
*Chapter 115... [One More Voice for Another Choice!](#) .....*  
*Chapter 116... [In Closing](#) .....*

## SECTION 12, FINAL STORIES & POEMS

- Chapter 117... [Beyond Coincidence Stories](#)  
[Short Story 1](#) .....*  
*[Short Story 2](#) .....*  
*[Short Story 3](#) .....*

- Chapter 118... [Prose By Any Other Name](#)  
[Poetic Writings](#)*

# INTRODUCTION POEM

## In Our Heart of Hearts

*Whispers of Hope for Our Children*

Words, whether written on paper,  
or spoken with all the feelings we can muster, will never be enough.  
It would be like someone trying to catch the ocean in a water glass.  
How can one capture even a single wave so as to share it with others,  
much less the experience of riding one?

Can one write about the explosiveness of swirling, conflicting emotions  
in a way that will help others perceive the intensity of their pounding heart?  
Will speaking of the overwhelming awesomeness of this life,  
cascading against them on all sides, be enough if they haven't felt  
the helplessness of being tumbled mercilessly over and over?

Without knowing the desperate struggle to maintain their balance, to survive,  
to somehow find the inner strength to rise to the surface  
with the weight of a world crashing over them,  
any attempt to realistically convey such a phenomenon  
is bound to be insufficient.

If they haven't given themselves over to the rushing of life's current,  
known the exultation of being one with the source,  
shared in the thrill of this ride of rides,  
it can never be enough.

Only one who has ridden such a wave, who has experienced all this,  
can even begin to relate to where we are now.  
Only one who has been a parent, or felt responsibility for other forms of life,  
can share in the wonder we are feeling now.  
Even then, their wave is not ours.

Yet, somehow we must find a way to let you know just how special you are to us.  
Our feelings must travel a path that will lead from our hearts,  
through a complex maze of twisting emotional caverns.

They will have to bypass narrow tunnels  
limited by inexpressible feelings and personal rationalizations.  
While finding a way to cross the rivers of our excuses,  
they must avoid the undercurrents of apologies for our human shortcomings.

If, and when, they eventually reach the surface, you must know that  
they will only be one small remaining fragment of all they were intended to be.

Yet, even so, that must be enough to communicate a love so encompassing,  
as to touch your own heart; and to do so in such a way,  
that you will connect to its completeness in your soul.

Only then will you know that we are together, forever.

***“Where there is no vision, there is no hope.”***  
***~George Washington Carver***

# FORWARD

***"Education is simply the soul of a society  
as it passes from one generation to another."***  
~Gilbert K. Chesterton

## Plotting a course for saving the world

Right now all life on planet Earth is suffering from the extensive damage being detrimentally inflicted on her. The extent of the destruction is far more extreme than most people care to acknowledge.

While it is commendable that so many individuals and businesses are making the effort to go "green," this in itself is not going to be sufficient to correct the eroding condition of our world. Further action is necessary if we hope to preserve our planet as a healthy place for life to grow.

In addition, the devastation extends far beyond the physical. It also is wreaking havoc on our individual and international psyches. Left untended, these potentially catastrophic difficulties and debilitating ailments will have an extremely negative impact on all of Earth's inhabitants.

As the so-called advanced species on Earth, it falls to us, the human race, which includes peoples everywhere, to make the obligatory changes required in order to restore our home/world to health. We really should step up and accept the responsibility for cleaning up our mess.

There are a glut of books and articles out there dealing with the same subjects found in these writings. This said, the key distinctive features of "Whispers of Hope," those which I believe can most positively benefit people's lives are: the harshly realistic, yet ultimately hopeful, personal approach for addressing our world situation and the negative impact it is having on our lives; by presenting an option for those with opposing perspectives to coexist in ways that are not damaging to our lives and our world; and through reinforcing the existence of an individual pathway towards accepting responsibility relating to the choices we make, especially those pertaining to the essential aspects of our lives.

This book is my effort to contribute to the countless numbers of good, caring people everywhere who are trying to make a difference. It is an attempt to voice my support, as well as the voices of the many people I speak with regularly who share similar understandings and concerns, for effecting positive change that will preserve our world habitat and improve the lives and well-being of all our families.

# One more voice for a different choice!

The ultimate objective of these writings will be to identify the main problem areas, those that are major factors contributing to our distressing earthly dilemma; to detail and demonstrate why they are areas of urgent concern; to confirm their interrelatedness to each other and their combined destructive impact on our world's future; and to offer suggestions and options for averting the devastation likely to result from our inaction.

This course of action necessitates addressing wide-ranging issues relating to society and lifestyles, civilization and science, cultures (including religion), our environment and universe.

In addition, alternative options suggesting possible solutions will be offered up as a remedy for curing the most extreme of these circumstances, those that result in our alienation from one another. The unifying and healing value of these writings is what they most have to offer:

## "Sum-thing for every 1."

A basic prerequisite to successfully sharing my observations with others entails establishing a logical, thorough, connecting ""train of thought" process. When followed to its conclusion, this rational course of action will support the previously stated goals for improving the quality of life on our planet.

To be most productive, and attain the level of understanding crucial to accomplishing our goals, obliges our starting "In the beginning" and constructing a solid foundation on which we can build. Because people generally are functioning at an unnaturally fast pace, this approach might cause some individuals to get a little impatient.

However, I believe this endeavor has to be about more than data, facts and answers. It also has to be about reestablishing our humanity. We need to ensure that we first construct a solid life foundation, one that is capable of supporting the weight of such an elaborate undertaking, or we will most likely collapse from the heaviness of the load.

*For people who don't have much time, even for those things they would like to do, and that might be important and helpful to them, but who share the understanding that the world has many problems that need to be dealt with as soon as possible.*

***"The quest for certainty blocks the search for meaning.  
Uncertainty is the very condition to impel man  
to unfold his powers."***

~ Erich Fromm

The quest for finding meaning in our lives is uniformly accepted by practically every culture on our planet as the preeminent path for making sense of our existence. The collective conclusion of the traditions and customs of virtually countless practices contend that finding answers that will advance our understandings is the way to wholeness. For all individuals who are fascinated by the opportunity to discover meaningful implications to their lives, this is a definitive, breakthrough journey.

A cryptic life search such as this, with such a wide range of possibilities to consider, requires in depth analysis of current, ever changing scientific data, as well as examining and taking into consideration the countless, diverse cultural aspects of civilization. For me, just such an exploratory expedition, and a lifetime of experience, has revealed that "perspective" is an indispensable ingredient to advancing our level of conscious awareness.

***"If future generations are to remember us more with gratitude than sorrow, we must achieve more than just the miracles of technology. We must also leave them a glimpse of the world as it was created, not just as it looked when we got through with it."***

~ Lyndon B. Johnson

At this stage of my life I am pleased to report a degree of success on my personal voyage of discovery. While still a work-in-progress, I believe that I have acquired some down-to-earth insights, and put together a commonsense, consistent and coherent path of reasoning, that could be very beneficial to healing and mending many of the illnesses and problems relating to our world and society.

This manuscript is my endeavor to pass along these realistic, "earth-changing" perceptions. I view these writings as a positive, complimentary component for contributing to the ongoing process of life, and the efforts of limitless others throughout time, in promoting an improved quality of life, and a healthier, safer, saner environment for all our families and our world.

The first sections of this book will seek to clarify the thoroughly unique situation of our human species within the universal and planetary scheme of creation. The following chapters, often through personal experiences and artistic sharing's, will explore the human dimensions of our lives and mind. Here we will examine abstract perceptions that manipulate our decision making process and influence the make-up of our personal life entity.

Once we have progressed in confirming the implications of our shared life existence, as well as acknowledging the unique distinctiveness of our individual human entities, we will attempt to resolve the issues impacting our global humanity.

My genuine hope for this effort is that people will get beyond these words, and much more importantly, strive to comprehend the message. This needs to be the priority. The stakes right now are the highest they have ever been, and by our action, or inaction, we each must place the bet of our lifetime, as well as wager on the future of our children and generations to come.

***"There is a destiny which makes us brothers; none goes his way alone. All that we send into the lives of others comes back into our own."***

*~ Edwin Markham*

## SECTION 1, TREASURES

### CHAPTER 1: A Hidden Wealth in the Treasure Chest of Ourselves

**Chapter Overview:** *Making informed decisions relating to the circumstances affecting our lives requires increasing our understanding. This is especially true when our choices are critical to the survival of all life on our planet.*

Sometimes life doesn't seem to make a lot of sense. The constantly changing, awe-inspiring, amounts of information available are staggering.

There is science and cultures, religions, traditions, nature and history. It can be extremely challenging to really know what to make of it all, and to figure out where we fit in.

Do you ever go rummaging around through your thoughts in trying to find the answer?

I mean the bargain hunting, flea market, technique; the obsessively driven approach where you just have to find that super fantastic deal?

In many ways, it is similar to the scrambling technique used by motivated individuals to get tickets to that sold out concert, show or event. Check every possibility, tap every connection, leave no stone unturned.

If it is something people really want, they will usually make the effort to get it.

So it would seem to follow that the more valuable or essential something is to someone, the more effort the person would make to "get it".

Everyone has to establish their own priorities, but it seems logical that people would put some of their best effort into obtaining the things that are most important to them.

This makes sense, right?

So, when is the last time we have gotten down and dirty burrowing our way through the poorly lit, forsaken caverns of our ancient knowledge and wisdom?

When did we last crawl through the dusty layers of antique residue that cover some of the deepest levels of our understandings?

When it comes to our lives, this is the mother lode of yard sales.

It seems that we can find anything here, if we only search deeply and thoroughly enough.

In trying to make sense of their lives, this is the place many go to discover that one “rare” find. It is in the proximity of this space that people seek a prized sprinkling of wisdom, a tidbit of knowledge, which will quench their thirst for understanding.

***“If we treasure our own experience and regard it as real,  
we must also treasure other people's experience.”***

***~John Charles Polanyi***

## ***Author's Insight! Finding the Wealth Hidden in the Treasured Chest of Ourselves***

The first step on life's most meaningful journey is in “choosing” to move forward in the development of our own personal being. A priority step for advancing in our life growth experience comes in deciding to stay informed about past and current developments affecting our lives. This approach will provide support in recognizing just how intimately we are connected to all other life and how our own well-being is intricately involved and interdependent upon our planet's welfare.

The Earth has reached a heartrending and catastrophic stage. It is time for all of us to review our perceptions and understandings, based on the information currently available to us, and to modify our world perspective together.

*When it comes to our world, and our lives,  
the most important thing is  
getting to the heart of the ‘Matter!’*

## CHAPTER 2: Accommodating a Sub-Version of Our Self

**Chapter Overview:** *Do we have sensible reasons for not developing into an improved version of our self? Or are we committing “treason to our being” by limiting our ability to grow?*

*Once we have made the decision to work on improving ourselves and helping to save our world, it is essential that we find the time, strength, energy, and “will” necessary to commit, or recommit, to learning more about the many diverse aspects of existence that can improve the quality of our lives and our world.*

*It is easy to become confused and give up in our attempt to discover meaning to our existence. Yet, quitting is not an acceptable option at this time when so much is dependent on people stepping up and making the effort required to save our world.*

**Do we have sensible reasons for not developing into an improved version of our self? Or are we committing sham(e)ful “treason to our being” by limiting our ability to grow?**

For different reasons, many people appear to decline the opportunity to deeply explore the path of self-discovery, a circuitous route that borders on the innermost dimensions of our being.

Through perhaps somewhat unintentional neglect, we have allowed this confusing, zigzagging, roundabout trail to get overgrown with unintended thickets of emotional and psychological snarl-up. This makes it all the more difficult to maneuver through without sometimes having to struggle and endure some discomfort and/or pain. These are just some of the discouraging reasons contributing to the abandonment of some people’s private quest for understanding and enlightenment that have caused many individuals to resign themselves to their fate.

For the majority of them, it is not that they don't care. It is just that their lives have become too busy; or they have become so confused and overwhelmed by the craziness all around them, and have become frustrated by their inability to figure it all out.

Some have been burned so many times that they tend to shy away from combustible situations. Others are just plain tired.

But, even still, they do care.

Have you ever felt like this?

I am pretty sure all of us have "been there, done that!"

If you can relate to currently being, or having been, in this place, I am asking you to give it another shot.

It is time to take this definitive journey once more.

Only this time we will be better prepared.

This time we will have improved directions to guide us on our excursion, and a better understanding of our map.

Plus, our guides are from the society of world travelers, and they have procured a brighter, extra radiant light to help illuminate our path.

Seems like a good time for an adventure.  
Time to discover, or rediscover, our selves.

*"The greatest discovery of my generation is that  
a human being can alter his life by altering his attitudes."*

*~William James*

## *Author's Insight! Accommodating a Sub-Version of Our Self*

Do we have sensible reasons for not developing into an improved version of our self?  
Or are we committing "*treason to our being*" by limiting our ability to grow?

Once we have made the decision to work on improving ourselves and the conditions of life on our planet, it is essential that we find the time, strength, energy, and "will" necessary to commit, or recommit, to learning more about the various aspects of existence that can improve the quality of our lives and our world.

# CHAPTER 3:

## A Microscopic Question on our Intergalactic Quest!

**Chapter Overview:** *As small as we may seem in the universal perspective of existence, there is much more to our lives than most people realize.*

In order to be able to more fully appreciate the wonders of our lives, it is necessary to include perspective on our cosmic reality. This is an *elemental* component of attaining a higher level of personal awareness. Success in finding and knowing our true selves entails developing at least a partial understanding of where we fit into the mystifying brainteaser of universal existence.

So, let's get right to it!

How did we happen to end up as unique, self aware, human beings, on this particular planet, in this vast universe?

Good question!

Earth in its entirety is barely a scrap of dust in the cosmic view of the universe.

How small does that make us?

This might touch on a nerve for some. If there is something/anything intelligent out there, could it even find us if it wanted to?

Would "It" even bother with us?

***"The real voyage of discovery consists not in seeking new landscapes, but in having new eyes."***  
~ Marcel Proust

### Author's Insight! A Microscopic Question on our Intergalactic Quest!

In order to be able to more fully appreciate the wonders of our lives, it is necessary to include perspective on our cosmic reality. This is an *elemental* component of attaining a higher level of personal awareness. Success in finding and knowing our true selves entails developing at least a partial understanding of where we fit into the mystifying brainteaser of universal existence.

# CHAPTER 4:

## "Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!"

**Chapter Overview:** *Precisely emulating both splendor and flaws.*

*Accurately reflecting Earth's luster and brilliance,  
the "down-to-earth" visualization of our planetary condition.*

*Increasing our understanding as to the true value of our existence is dependent on developing a sound, factual, contemporary way of thinking that people can relate too and incorporate into their lives.*

When reflecting on the human condition, it is necessary to do so with open eyes and minds. This is a requisite for seeing beyond many of societies misinformed impressions as to the best ways to live our lives. People must move beyond the illusions and delusions of misleading mind games that would lead them astray in order to find "substance" to their lives.

### "Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!"

Precisely emulating both splendor and flaws.

Accurately reflecting Earth's luster and brilliance,  
the down-to-earth visualization of our planetary condition.

\*A related poem, "Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!" may be found on page # in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

As some believe, if in some way we are a mirror type "image" reflecting the possible traits and characteristics of another, possibly more intelligent and powerful life form, one that might have been aware of and/or involved in the current state of affairs we now find ourselves in, we don't set much of a promising or hopeful example.

I mean, how often do we even acknowledge the ants going on about their busy lives when they are right at our feet? And again size wise, in relation to our own personal world place in the universal body, we are not even big enough to be a flea on a dog.

Is there any force anywhere competent and proficient enough to find one particular grain of sand in a mountain range of sand, much less one particular speck of dust somewhere on our planet? It would be comparable to attempting to look through the eyepiece of a microscope, from across the room, in an effort to find something even smaller than an atom.

So where does this leave us?

Right here! Here we are: microscopic individuals!

What does this mean?

Does it imply that our no-nonsense reality is that we are so small and insignificant, that there just isn't any way we can have any consequential effect on the universe, or beyond?

What do you think?

Is there more to us?

Our human species has such limited knowledge available to us right now, that truthfully, it is impossible to say anything with absolute certainty.

But where does that leave us?

What good does it do to tell someone that is the way it is, that we don't know any more?

No good at all as far as I can tell.

If you are like me, you want to know if there is a meaningful reason for our existence. Is there more to life, beyond our physical bodies, than we are presently aware of?

But that's crazy, right? And so hard to know! With the currently existing physical and mental limitations of our human species, how can we know?

Where would someone even begin if they wanted to make a stab at trying to "prove" this sort of thing?

***"Life has its own hidden forces  
which you can only discover by living."***  
~Soren Kierkegaard

## Author's Insight! "Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!"

When reflecting on the human condition, it is necessary to do so with open eyes and minds. This is a prerequisite for seeing beyond many of society's erratic and damaging behaviors, and instead, opting for healthier and saner ways to improve our lives. People must move beyond the illusions and delusions of the misleading mental mind games that would lead them astray if they are to find "substance" to their lives.

***Precisely emulating both splendor and flaws.  
Accurately reflecting Earth's luster and brilliance,  
the "down-to-earth" visualization of our planetary condition.***

# CHAPTER 5:

## Responding to Life's Challenges

**Chapter Overview:** *Considerations to be aware of in attempting to improve our lives:*

- A Tempting Distraction can lead to Inaction.*
- Attempting Healing Action can lead to global "Satisfaction!"*
- "I can't get no..." (or can I?)*

*Finding answers to life's most important questions requires people to view the aspects of life that exist both within and outside their bodies.*

Examining the makeup of our split person-ality (the levels of awareness both inside and outside of our physical body) is the next rung we must climb on the celestial ladder. This is mandatory if we desire to get closer to finding answers to the questions all truth-seekers ask.

Our journey requires that we first acknowledge we are actually a part of "something!" This means that we "think" that we perceive that who and what we are in our current manifestation is as beings of matter and energy. Additionally, we recognize that as humans in individual physical bodies, we are connected in undeniable ways with everything else that exists in our universe.

Truth-seekers want answers to the same basic questions.

Who, what are we? Why are we here? What is our purpose? Where are we going?

Explorers of the self, who take up the challenge of this mystical mysterious trek, want to know how they acquired a degree of self "awareness," one which appears to depict them as a unique, life essence.

Next, when using the word, "spiritual," it is mostly in referring to an individual, or groups of people, who attempt to connect to a unique Energy Source in a space beyond our physical body. They believe that it is this Entity that can help them understand the power and intelligence capable of designing and creating this universe.

Ok! So now we are talking about the dreaded "G" word, the Source and Sustainer of the light, matter and energy that fills all of existence.

"Shields up! Red Alert!" Many people become very protective, defensive, and extremely sensitive at references to, you know who, "the one and only," "God!"

Time to tread lightly!

Plus, prayers, and/or attempts of this kind, to communicate with this LifeForce, additionally imply that we are speaking of awareness outside our physical body.

It may be touchy, but we do have to know about this indispensible subject matter.

This is a biggie, an essential, especially if we want to believe that there is more to life; that we are more than just a passing shooting star, a brief flameout of dust into oblivion.

If we would even like to entertain the thought that we might possibly continue to exist in some fashion after our bodies cease to function, that there just might be more to us than the way we manifest our appearance currently, we are talking life after death.

Coincidentally, or not, this also accepts that there are at least two separate parts to each one of us. There is our physical body, and then there is what we will refer to for now as, our life essence.

What do you think?

Can you accept this?

Look deep within! Do you truthfully believe that this could actually be true?

If not, or if you are not sure right now, are you open to the possibility of recognizing it as such if presented with what you consider acceptable evidence?

I sure hope so. Because this really is something that is a “need to know!”

If it is true, it sure changes things! If this isn’t the end of our journey, that our bodies are basically only a shell for our life energy forms, that there is more to our lives...look out!

We would really need to rethink things.

So, think!

Is there any kind of precedent for such a happening? Has any life form that we know of ever experienced such a complete transformation of its being and the way that it lives its life?

Do you think that the adolescent caterpillar, snuggly wrapped in its cocoon, is aware of the transformation that will one day allow it to leave its all-encompassing dwelling place, it’s comfortable sheltering home, behind? Does this young insect have any inkling that one day it might soar beautifully and freely in the world as a butterfly?

***“The greatest obstacle to discovery is not ignorance  
- it is the illusion of knowledge.”***  
~Daniel J. Boorstin

***“The butterfly counts not months  
but moments, and has time enough.”***  
~Rabindranath Tagore

## *Author's Insight! Responding to Life's Challenges*

Examining the makeup of our split *person-ality* (the levels of awareness both inside and outside of our physical body) is the next rung we must climb on the celestial ladder. This is mandatory if we desire to get closer to finding answers to the questions all truth-seekers ask.

***Considerations to be aware of in attempting to improve our lives:***  
***A Tempting Distraction can lead to Inaction.***  
***Attempting Healing Action can lead to global "Satisfaction!"***  
***"I can't get no..." (or can I?)***

# CHAPTER 6:

## Boundaries of our Exist-stance!

**Chapter Overview:** *For many, science is a religion of sorts. It is the ultimate motivating force for their belief system. To advance our understandings together, in a manner that will enable us to preserve life on our planet, it is essential to consolidate the convictions and faiths of all peoples.*

*If we truly desire change that will make a meaningful difference, it is essential to address the most problematic difficulties, those that result in our alienation and separation from each other. Setting our ultimate goal is about discovering a pathway for bringing our lives together.*

### Where Do We Stand?

Life after death...awareness outside our bodies...a consciously aware life essence, both in, and outside of us...many refer to such concepts of inner connections as the "soul!" All throughout history people have been talking about such things. We have been bombarded by rumors, and so called facts, forever. Could some of it, any of it, possibly be true?

If only there was a way to really know that this way of thinking was valid. If only such viewpoints could be shared sensibly, with verified facts, in an easy to understand format so that all people everywhere were able to confirm what it has to share as "truth."

That would be miraculous! Of course then we're talking about "miracles!"

Now we all know that there are people out there who will think that this is a little over the top. Miracles! This is their red line! This is the boundary of their mind's currently existing perspective. This is the mystical sticking point, in their swelling, surging river of scientific passion. They will warn us that the systematic currents here are logically treacherous and strongly recommend that we should not even attempt to cross.

We get it! But...Perhaps a part of them might be willing to accept that, even scientifically, there does appear to be some Force behind creation that involves Intelligence.

They might also acknowledge that science has substantially confirmed that the biological material that makes up our bodies is from the same substance that makes up everything else we know of throughout the universe.

Hoping against hope, they would love to be able to know that we will continue to exist once we leave our physical bodies. But "miracles?" For some, this is just a bit too much. These individuals believe that there has to be a scientific explanation for everything.

Fair enough! I knew this wasn't going to be easy.

I realize that there are a number of difficulties that we will need to overcome in order to attain what most would agree to as "success" in what we are hoping to achieve here. But, really, how much harder can it be?

I mean, besides having to properly and respectfully approach peoples of all faiths and backgrounds, with hopes of prevailing in our attempts to dispense with ignorance and prejudice, surely we can take on and surmount a few more obstacles. No worries!

The modest goal of my "ramblings" is to simply escort others through a seldom-used corridor of connectedness.

This "death-defying" perception consciously travels through the astonishingly multifaceted maze of life's existence and comes out on the other side.

Based on detailed, verified facts, that I have acquired from seemingly competent others, and which I currently believe to be true, at least in the way I perceive them, I hope to provide valuable insights into the many subjects we touched on previously.

In addition, I will be offering a unifying approach for bringing the members of our species together in our understandings, one that should be acceptable to people universally. (Not guaranteeing that it will be.)

Think I may be biting off a little more than I can chew, and swallow? We'll see!

However, let's all agree to this then. If it all does eventually come together, it will be "miraculous," right?

Which brings us back to "miracles". Miracles are one of the hot potato issues of our times. It is hard to get a grasp on them, and easy to get burned.

**Next up:**  
**"Do You Believe in Miracles?"**  
**"The Ultimate World Traveler"**  
**"The Cosmic Lottery"**  
**and "The 'Chosen' One."**

\*A related poem, "Heaven Has No Walls" may be found  
in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

Our journey will take place inside us,  
through the mountains of our minds.  
For those who think they are only hills  
that's all they can hope to find.

Here people wade through swamplands of thoughts,  
trying to keep from going blind.  
Most will never reach the top,  
they will tire of the climb.

But for those who look to their inner compass,  
to navigate life's all encompassing way,  
a genuine search will reveal clarity  
that self imposed limitations will betray.

To those of you have wandered off already,  
we hope you have a pleasant day.

### *Author's Insight! *Boundaries of our Exist-stance!**

#### **Where do we stand?**

If we truly desire change that will make a meaningful difference, it is essential to address the most problematic difficulties, those that result in our alienation and separation from each other. Setting our ultimate goal is about discovering a pathway for bringing our lives together.

# CHAPTER 7:

## Do You Believe in Miracles?

**Chapter Overview:** *Defining the so-called “miracle” of our existence can be compared to our winning numerous mega-lotteries. While “statistically unlikely,” if proven to be true, we must try to objectively identify with and appreciate the impact of such occurrences on our lives.*

If we sincerely want to find rational answers to our questions, it means that we have to take some steps outside our comfort zone. We have to accept that there are things happening in our lives, our world, our universe, that are far beyond our current realm of understanding.

“The Ultimate World Traveler” ... “The Chosen One”... “The Cosmic Lottery”

In most cases, if you asked people what a “miracle” is, they would think that you are referring to an event or occurrence that appears to be “beyond the realm of understanding” as we know it.

Quite often they would attribute such unique happenings to the will of a Divine Entity.

Examples of such incidences may include such remote possibilities as creating matter and form out of what to our perception appears to be nothing. Or, on the next level up, providing life to inanimate objects.

Other times, people may use the term “miracle” to refer to a “statistically unlikely” happening.

In the majority of these cases, they are often referring to some kind of extremely improbable incident, usually one that benefited them.

“Beyond our realm of understanding,” or a “statistically unlikely occurrence,” are the two ways most people describe miracles, so we will use these as our guides for determining whether different events are truly out of the ordinary happenings.

For instance: What if they combined all the biggest lotteries in the world into one super mega lottery, and everyone received one chance to win.

Any individual’s chance to win would be one in close to seven billion.

I would have to say that any of us winning this lottery is in itself a “statistically unlikely” occurrence.

But, as they say, somebody has to win, so let’s say it is you who wins. That’s incredible, right?

But let’s say that they decide to have the same kind of lottery again. And guess what? You win again! Whoa, now that’s just crazy!

But what if it happens a third time, then a fourth, and keeps going, and you keep winning?

Would that fall into the category of what might be referred to as a "miracle?"

I would say "yes," and if not, it has to be maybe the most "statistically unlikely" occurrence ever.

So, let's just say that if it gets to this point, we'll all agree that something extraordinary is going on.

### *Author's Insight! Do You Believe in Miracles?*

The search for truth must be based on all current, relevant data. A vital part of this quest entails finding perspective on occurrences that are seemingly beyond our normal levels of comprehension.

## CHAPTER 8: On the Ball!

**Chapter Overview:** *In order to appreciate just how much effect Earth has on our existence, we must increase our life understandings by observing our planet from a world perspective. This is a necessity if we are to achieve balance to our lives.*

*Round and round and round it goes,  
if it stops, no one knows,  
where what's left of us will go.*

Keeping our "miracle" definitions in mind let's look at some of the oddities relating to our world and lives. For instance, how good are our athletic skills and physical abilities? What are our limits?

If we were standing on a large ball, would we be able to keep our balance and avoid falling off?

What if the ball started to spin and increase in speed?

Would we still be able to maintain our steadiness and equilibrium to keep from falling off?

What if the ball eventually reached a rotating speed of close to 1000 miles per hour? Whoa! Hang on! By and large, how many of you think that you would be able to hang on, much less stay upright?

What are the odds that anyone would be capable of such a feat?

Talk about surfing through life, this would seem to take it to the extreme, seemingly beyond the talents of even the most athletically gifted.

Yet, each and every one of us does this every day of our lives.

The “world” continues to turn, and we go about our business, very rarely paying it any mind.

Scientists explain such actions according to the laws of nature as humans perceive and define them, but the reality is, this is still an extremely remarkable happening.

***“It is a true miracle when a man (or woman) finally sees himself as his only opposition.”***

***~Vernon Howard***

### ***Author's Insight! On the Ball!***

Hope you are enjoying the ride!

The reigning “World” record holder! An Incredible, Panoramic Viewing of our Earthly Horizons.

## **CHAPTER 9:**

### **It Ain't Heavy...or is it?**

***Chapter Overview: Carrying the Weight of the World***

*The more we realize just how much our survival actually depends on the natural aspects of our world and universe, the more we can appreciate our dependence on other forms of life for our continued existence.*

*Climbing life's often-imperceptible mountains requires scaling back on many of our personal beliefs. This is particularly true relating to our capabilities for having complete control over our lives, and in our possessing sufficient knowledge for making the so-called “right” choices.*

However, when combining the extensive worldwide knowledge and abilities that we as a species do possess, it is evident that we need to redirect our energies towards the extreme gravity of our planetary situation.

### **C**arrying the Weight of the World...

Getting back to our world/ball analogy, what if this sphere was large enough for many major mountain ranges and immense landmasses, oceans and other large bodies of water, forests and canyons?

The point here is that our world, as it appears to us and as it relates to our daily lives, is fundamentally a very large place.

Considering that none of us is capable of lifting even a large boulder, much less a hill or mountain, from our perspective, the weight of our planet is so immensely heavy that all the world's biggest equipment combined could not even begin to lift even a small part of it, much less Earth in its entirety.

Yet, here we sit on our planet in "space," and so far, we haven't come crashing down from the weight of this immense globe. Scientists explain to us that there is this invisible substance and force called gravity that enables us to maintain our position in space.

Many formulas and explanations have been advanced conveying the message that gravity is one of the essential elements of physics and nature, and that objects with mass attract one another, keeping our world, all the other planets and celestial bodies in orbit.

Giving a name and theory to explain this invisible substance is all well and good, but just the fact that something like this even exists, and how it came about, is still beyond the comprehension of our species. What kind of intelligence could envision something so improbable, and then have the powers and ability to create it, and make it function in the way it does?

So here we find ourselves, spinning at up to 1000 miles per hour, on this extremely heavy sphere, containing over a million varieties of life manifested as seemingly unlimited types of species and forms, and being suspended in space by an invisible force. Pretty amazing!

***"The scientific perspective of the world, especially the living world, inexorably impresses on us a dynamic picture of the world of entities and structures involved in continuous and incessant change and in process without ceasing."***

***~Arthur Peacocke***

## *Author's Insight! It Ain't Heavy...or is it?*

### ***Carrying the Weight of the World?***

Climbing life's often-imperceptible mountains requires *scaling* back on many of our personal beliefs. This is particularly true relating to our capabilities for having complete control over our lives, and in our possessing sufficient knowledge for making the so-called "right" choices.

However, when combining the extensive worldwide knowledge and abilities that we as a species do possess, it is evident that we need to redirect our energies towards the extreme *gravity* of our planetary situation.

## **CHAPTER 10:**

### **Eventful In—"formation"**

#### **Chapter Overview: *What's Happening Here?***

*There are so many improbable features relating to our world's existence that all had to come together just right for life on our planet to exist in the way it does. Only when we can truly understand just how unlikely any, much less all, of these things occurring as they do, will we be able to grasp the fundamental nature of just how remarkable it is they we are even here.*

#### **What's Happening Here?**

That our world ended up in the place where it did is also "statistically unlikely" when we look at the big picture.

Here we find that by some so-called unexplained occurrence of "nature," our planet ended up positioned in the "only" place we are aware of that life, as we know it, can exist.

Simply speaking, any closer to the sun and we would either be burned up by its heat, or subjected to intense cosmic rays that likely would have made our type of life impossible.

Any further away, and we would probably freeze or be extremely limited by the lack of heavy elements that compose our planet.

What's more, if the sun or people were not just the size they are, any bigger or smaller, life forms like ours could not exist as they currently do.

There appears to be inestimable statistics pointing to the improbability of these extremely peculiar incidents and their occurrences.

There are limitless chemical balances where even the slightest divergence would have made our existence, as we perceive it, impossible.

The odds of any of these events happening are astronomical.

But that they all occurred, and in conjuncture with each other in a workable way and integrated as part of a much larger extraterrestrial system, is... more than many people can wrap their minds around.

This is really huge! If we want to understand our place in the magnificent, ultimate scheme of life, we have to consider just what this entails.

What is this "life" that we are a part of?

**"The poetry of the earth is never dead."**  
~John Keats

### *Author's Insight!* Eventful In-“formation”

#### *What's Happening Here?*

How in the World...? Recognizing and acknowledging Earth's planetary oddity is one of life's greatest challenges. Trying to make sense of Earth's "statistically unlikely" existence drives some of the fiercest debates of our "lifetime."

## CHAPTER 11:

### The Ultimate World Traveler

**Chapter Overview:** Just like the mutually supporting relationship of our organs and other physical systems working together is essential for our bodies to function, so the coordination of the natural aspects of our world's structure requires its components to work in synchronization with each other for our planet to exist in the way it does.

While our world globe keeps on spinning, allowing all parts of our planet to get light and heat from the sun, necessary requirements that facilitate the growth of many species, we find that our planet has an actual path, a specific route that it follows.

While still maintaining its position in space, our world makes one single trip around this course every year, moving at speeds of over 67,000 mph! Better make sure we are securely fastened in by our ultra-gravity seat belt.

67,000 mph! Time for a perspective check!

Cars that are moving quickly on expressways typically travel at around 70 mph.

We are speaking of a speed almost 1000 times as fast.

Jet powered aircraft attain speeds of over 2000 mph. We are talking about our world moving at speeds 30 times as fast.

Even the highest speed interplanetary vehicle, Voyager 1, only reached speeds of 38,000 mph. Earth is moving twice as fast, plus keeping up this speed continuously.

Since the width of the United States is approximately 2600 miles, an object moving the speed of our planet could make 26 trips (13 round trips) in one hour. At this velocity, we could cross the entirety of America in just a couple of minutes.

Since earth's width is around 8000 miles, this same object could circle it 8 times in just one hour. Compared to speeds that we are normally familiar with, this is super-fast!

Yet, even at such an extraordinary rate, it still takes our planet "a whole year" to circle the sun.

With us along for the ride, like a relentless dog chasing its cosmic tail, Earth circles the sun at an incredible speed, while allowing for what we refer to as the "seasons" of growth (spring, summer, fall and winter).

When people ask if you have been doing any traveling, you should always answer, "Yes!"

Plus, we all have upgraded first class seats to look out at all the incredible scenery (along with all the leg room we need, and no crawling over others, or waiting in line to use the bathroom). We are the ultimate "world travelers."

Yet another indispensable feature necessary for growth, water, is provided as it falls from the clouds as part of an advanced recycling program between our world and the sky.

Also encoded in this exceptionally complex and intricate life process are invisible gasses, including oxygen and carbon dioxide, which contribute yet other critical components for life.

Amazingly enough, all this is only the tip of the iceberg as we continue to recount the remarkable occurrences that enable us to exist as we do.

***"And, that's what I truly believe that we're doing when we're advancing scientific knowledge is we're someday making the world better.***

***Not only for our children, but for all people after that."***

***~Duane G. Carey (Astronaut)***

## *Author's Insight! The Ultimate World Traveler*

How fast are we actually going while taking in the view from our speed of sound voyage on a global spacecraft? Too bad we can't get frequent flier miles for the billions of miles we travel each year.

# CHAPTER 12:

## Charting Our Galactic Course

*Chapter Overview: An Epic, Out of this World Production, Starring a Cast of Billions*

*Like a small oasis in a humongous desert, our tiny garden world currently appears to be the only place we know of where life like ours exists. Considering the substantial magnitude of the universe, and the uncountable planetary bodies we are aware of, this is a remarkable bit of information.*

When we look up into the sky, we observe that we are part of a huge collection of stars and planets that belong to what we have termed the Milky Way Galaxy.

Again with the gravity thing, we find that this invisible concealed force holds the earth, along with the sun and stars around us, together.

Incredibly though, this humongous area of celestial bodies that make up all of our viewing sky, are still only a very infinitesimal fraction of our Solar System, which includes the sun and all the objects that orbit it.

With knowledge obtained through roving spaceships and incredibly powerful telescopes, we come to understand that as big as we view our world, the majority of the other stars and planet in our cosmos are much bigger.

Surrounded by the "multbillions" of stars in the universe, our sun is just considered "average" size.

Comparatively, our own world is so very small that we don't even appear to make up one single drop in the ocean of our universe, which based on just what we can observe, contains "over one billion galaxies."

Even more mind blowing, some of these individual galaxies each contain over "one trillion stars."

**"It is not in the stars to hold our destiny, but in ourselves."**  
~ William Shakespeare

## *Author's Insight!* Charting Our Galactic Course

### *An Epic, Out of this World Production, Star-ring a Cast of Billions*

This dual venture consists of mapping our course through both the galaxies of the universe and our minds.

## CHAPTER 13: As a "Matter" of Fact

**Chapter Overview:** *We have to become skilled at seeing beyond the "visible" if we wish to find out about the many things that make up and contribute to our well being and existence. Since the overwhelming majority of our universe is still invisible to us this is the only way to learn more about our reality.*

According to recent estimates, all the "matter" that we know of in the universe, including all the stars, planets, etc., compose only around 4% of the cosmos. 96% of our universe is currently still invisible to us.

This might be comparable to us looking just at our toes, and without any further data, trying to understand the complexity, functions and make-up of the human entity.

The previous information relates only to the visible parts of the universe that we can see, or are able to detect through the use of our scientific equipment and technology, as they appear in this particular time, space and dimension.

There is also the invisible range of lights (cosmic rays, ultraviolet, infrared, x-rays, etc.) and sounds (dog whistles, the humming sounds that the Earth makes) that we know to be present even though we cannot see or hear them with just our normal human abilities.

There is also every indication that the possibility of other life manifestations, visible and invisible, exist at stages and levels far beyond our comprehension.

Currently, though, incredible as it seems, our planet is still the only one where life, as we know it, is present.

Astounding!

Trying very hard to rationally and logically keep everything here in proper perspective might seem like trying to play multiple games of three-dimensional chess, at the same time, in your mind. Quite the challenge!

Your move!

*“What delights us in visible beauty is the invisible.”*  
~Marie von Ebner-Eschenbach

### *Author's Insight! As a "Matter" of Fact*

Examining the hidden aspects of creation is a necessity in our search for truth. It is only through perceiving the reality of the invisible universe that we can find completeness.

# CHAPTER 14:

## The Chosen One

**Chapter Overview:** *The almost unbelievable number of extraordinary circumstances that join together in order to allow life on our world to exist are similarly reflected in the makeup of our bodies. Recognizing and acknowledging the improbability of the extreme quantity of unusual occurrences that contribute to our lives in so many different ways is important to appreciating just how much of our lives are beyond our individual control.*

While all this information overload is in itself mind blowing, what are the odds that being as small a world as we are, and being aware of the seemingly endless galaxies that we can observe, that we, for now, at least at this writing, appear to be the only species of life possessing the type of unique abilities and capabilities that we do?

I would venture to say that this is an exceptionally major "statistical improbability."

If the Earth has any degree of awareness, it is probably ecstatic. For it is truly the "chosen" one.

Out of all the multbillions of stars out there in the universe, it appears to be the only one we know of to be selected as the place for all types of beautiful life forms to thrive, grow and bloom.

And yet, again, still trying to keep the whole thing in focus, all of this previous information relates only to phenomenon outside our bodies.

When we study the interaction of the elements that combine to shape human life as we know it, the odds are equally astronomical for any one of the multitudes of occurrences to transpire that contribute to our existence, much less the vast amounts of such unique happenings.

These seemingly inexplicable and astounding facts and statistics involving our world are similarly reflected in the makeup of our bodies, an organism composed of approximately "100 trillion cells."

You, me, each and every one of us... 100 trillion cells! That is outrageous, right?

Where would one even start if they wanted to create a life form from scratch, one that was approximately our size and containing such a vast number of teeny weenie living microscopic pieces?

Yet, there's more!

Each of these seemingly small cells is utterly amazing in its own right.

One biochemist compared the complexity of each cell to that of "an organized and functioning modern city."

Can you imagine having 100 trillion miniature cities inside each one of us? (It's understandable now why so many people sometimes have trouble keeping it all together.

***"I always wanted to be somebody,  
but now I realize I should have been more specific."***  
~Lily Tomlin

Additionally, our physical forms include an intricate network system of organs functioning together to enable us to exist.

These include, among others, our circulatory, respiratory, digestive, musculoskeletal, endocrine and reproductive systems.

Each one of these complex functions is so multifaceted and sophisticated in itself, but then we find out that all of these highly structured and elaborate networks have to work together, all of the time, for us to manifest as who and what we appear to be.

And let's not forget the human brain, our thinking and central processing organ that communicates and coordinates the activities of our bodies.

Our nervous system consists of neurons, nerve cells that process and transmit information. These are an essential component of our brain. There are approximately "100 billion neurons" in one human brain. A hundred billion! Who/what is coordinating all their activity? I don't think any of us are advanced enough to claim that we are consciously controlling all that is happening with us.

Fortunately, our brain and most of our other systems function on a sort of autopilot. Can you imagine if we each did have individual responsibility for controlling all these functions and operations?

How well do you think we would do?

We would have to be thinking about each and every one of our body's processes all the time just to try to maintain, and even then, we just couldn't do it.

The brain has been described as more complex and with more functions than even the world's greatest supercomputer, and here we each have one running inside of us and operating all our other systems all the time.

Taking it to the next level, humans possess an awareness, consciousness, separate from their physical bodies. Some refer to this as the soul.

There are incalculable numbers of individuals all over the world, who, throughout millennium, claim to have experienced so-called "out-of-body experiences." That is a lot of people! I personally know a good number of seemingly knowledgeable, rational, sincere individuals who make this claim. Can we realistically believe they are all liars?

There are many well-documented occurrences where individuals have sustained self-awareness outside their physical bodies. During these times, people have been able to provide very precise, detailed information of things their physical body would not seem capable of knowing.

As mentioned previously, Earth is the only place in the universe where life is currently known to be present, and our world has uncountable species of life (peoples, animals, insects, birds, trees, plants, etc.). Plus, as we also noted, our planet is extremely minuscule in the larger view of creation.

So, again, what are the odds that, as far as we can tell, there would only be one species with the unique abilities and capabilities that humans possess? Astronomical! (Pun intended.) Yet, this seems to be the case.

If everything we have observed so far isn't statistically outrageous enough, science has now been able to verify that humans, as well as everything else, all the rest of creation and existence, both living and seemingly inanimate objects, are essentially made up of the same substance. It is like we are all part of one humongous organism, just manifesting in distinctive ways.

Really now, what are the odds?

***"There comes a point in many people's lives when they can no longer play the role they have chosen for themselves. When that happens, we are like actors finding that someone has changed the play."***

***~Brian Moore***

### ***Author's Insight! The Chosen One***

Don't ever believe you are a no-body. We are all cell-ebrities.

## **CHAPTER 15:**

### **The Cosmic Lottery**

**Chapter Overview:** Just as it would be totally unrealistic for any of us to expect to win numerous worldwide lotteries without some type of outside influence, so we should recognize that this is the same situation we face relating to our lives. Once we are able to adjust our perception, we will be able to distinguish the existence of an intelligent life/energy force manipulating the continuously unfolding process of creation.

Surprisingly, our journey to beat the odds doesn't end yet.

At the beginning of this chapter, a miracle was defined "as an event or occurrence that appears to be beyond the realm of our understanding" or "a statistically unlikely happening."

We also talked about combining all the biggest lotteries to make one big world lottery where everybody would each have one chance out of seven billion to win.

Then we pondered that if they did it again, what would be the odds that the same person would win once more?

How about a third time?

Statistically speaking, the odds would be so staggering that one's chances would be as close to nil as possible.

Yet, as we mentioned earlier, there are over a billion galaxies in the universe that we know of, and some of these contain over a trillion stars each.

How much more astronomical then are the odds of winning even one super-sized mega lottery when our world is just one little orb, hoping to be chosen, from a universe of lottery balls?

Assuredly, many times greater than all the largest MEGA lotteries combined, and also, "statistically unlikely."

Against overwhelming odds, our diminutive, minuscule planet, Earth, won the "Cosmic lottery" when it was chosen from the "multbillions" of stars in the universe to be a garden planet of life.

Then we asked about the odds of winning yet another super mega lottery? No way, right!

If everybody and everything throughout creation is made of the same substance, what are the odds that we would end up as one of the life species on this garden planet?

Fortunately, selected once more against astronomically overwhelming odds, we are again the jackpot winners.

As we can deduce from examining the evidence and looking at the "statistically unlikely" odds, it is like we win a third major-mega lottery, and then a fourth one, and on and on.

So here we are on our one little "chosen" planet, with over a million species of life of unlimited varieties, and somehow, somehow, humans become the "chosen ones" of life on this world.

We are the big, big winners, the ones who ended up in these unique human forms with all our special abilities and capabilities. Mind-boggling!

***How many super cosmic lotteries can people win before recognizing there is more happening here than us winning the luck of the draw?***

To briefly recap, we have a human body consisting of 100 trillion cells, each with the complexity of a fully functional metropolis, as well as an intricate network system of organs run by a brain of 100 billion neurons with capabilities beyond the world's greatest super computer, living as a one of a kind life form (humans), with consciousness and awareness, on a one of a kind perfectly situated planet, spinning at up to 1000 miles per hour, following a one lap, once a year, course through outer space at almost 70,000 mph, and held in place by invisible matter and energy in a humongous universe.

What are the odds?

How would you describe it?

MIRACULOUS!

Do you believe in miracles?

I sure hope so, because you are one... a miracle of life.

*"Miracles, in the sense of phenomena we cannot explain,  
surround us on every hand: life itself is the miracle of miracles."*  
~George Bernard Shaw

*"I always wanted to be somebody,  
but now I realize I should have been more specific."*  
~Lily Tomlin

### *Author's Insight! The Cosmic Lottery*

Miracle of miracles! When it comes to the game of life, we are the big winners!

# CHAPTER 16:

## A “Cutting Edge” Experience

### Chapter Overview: *Chop! Chop!*

*We need to be honest with ourselves when making the critical decisions that affect our lives. We can't let other people, or outside influences, cause us to behave irrationally, especially right now when the lives of so many are at stake.*

We are always surrounded by lessons. These learning experiences materialize on countless psychological levels of our being, directly affecting the many aspects of our relationships and lives. Many are happening right now. Incalculable others are waiting to transpire. It is all part of our life growth process.

Attentiveness and clarity are major ingredients for acquiring the wisdom that these lessons offer. Once received, the knowledge can be integrated into our minds logic program as a way to upgrade our thought process.

Every one of us reacts in some way to everything we see, hear, smell, feel, and think. As we make decisions that affect our life choices, we help construct the unique physical, psychological, emotional, behavioral and spiritual entity that we are.

As we develop, we build on molding our being to represent itself as it does now. Whatever we have learned, or think we know, however our own unique experiences and interaction with all the species of life surrounding us throughout our lifetimes have affected us, all contribute to make up the person who we are right now!

For most of us this means having had to make some pretty hard choices, and plenty of mistakes. By and large, mostly we just did the best we could to get to where we are now. We know we are not perfect. We know that things can be “better.”

But we also know we have shown a lot of caring in our own way, that we have, and are still, doing good things. Since you are reading this, it shows that you have also developed a proficient mind and thought process, and that you are making an effort at self-discovery and growth.

Subsequently this also means that we consciously know that we are capable of making life-changing decisions at any stage of our lives. Some may be tough, but we have all been there before, and we have managed to move ahead.

Additionally, it makes it easier by knowing that our efforts are for the greater good, and that we are a part of an endeavor to make the adjustments required for saving and improving the quality of life on our world.

The next step for us now is to direct the core of our inner attention to focus and concentrate on what is being shared here, since later we will need to ask ourselves, if essentially, it does make sense?

Because if its core assumptions and explanations are correct, and if we can adequately relate to the overall fundamental nature of what is being shared here, then we will understand that some unpopular decisions need to be made for the survival and betterment of the life forms that share this Earth. The only way anyone would, or should, even consider making the kinds of massive changes required for this effort, is if they are able to fully grasp the negative impact of maintaining the status quo.

***"We've been very arrogant in assuming that there's a sharp line dividing us from the rest of the animal kingdom. We are not the only beings on this planet with personalities, minds, and above all, emotions. We need to be more respectful. The most important thing we can do to try to get out of the mess we've made on this planet is to spend time thinking about the consequences of the choices we make."***

***~Jane Goodall***

When I was younger, my parents enrolled me in a scouting program. At the time of this incident I was a brand new tenderfoot scout on my first visit to a Scout Camp. A small, thin, shy youth, I was wide-eyed from the start by how many scout troops, scouts and tents covered the area.

On the first day they had us break into a number of set groups, and our unit, of a few dozen scouts of all ranks and from different troops were instructed to form a line. Tentative, I slipped back towards the rear just in case it might allow me extra preparation time to face whatever was coming.

One of the scoutmasters brought a long handled axe to the head of the line. He said that he was going to give each of us the opportunity to examine the edge of ax head and tell him if it was sharp.

For me, I thought this turned out to be a grand stroke of good fortune.

While not necessarily something that I would ordinarily do, because of my extra apprehension about being on this outing, I had actually looked through my Scout handbook on the trip out. And one of the few things that I had read was about how to view the ax head to tell if it was sharp. Looking straight down on the head of the ax with a light behind you, if the edge of the ax reflects light, it is not sharp. The edge of a properly sharpened ax will be so thin and sharp that it will appear dull gray. It will not reflect light.

I was saved! I didn't have to be too concerned or nervous about appearing dense right from the start.

I watched the line in front of me as each of the scouts took their turn at trying to determine if the ax was sharp. The older more experienced scouts who were at the front of the line went first.

Once a few of the higher-ranking scouts conducted their dramatized examination, and loudly voiced their verdict that the ax was "very" sharp, everyone in front of me concurred. When my

turn came, they were all standing behind the line marking the area set aside for those who believed the ax to be sharp. Not one of all those dozens of scouts declared the ax head to be dull.

I am thinking to myself that this is going to be easier than I thought. I could easily see where this was going, ... until it was my turn to look at the edge of the ax head.

Immediately I saw that the ax's edge was reflecting the sunlight.

Wait a second! This was exactly what the information in the scout book instructed as to what to look for so that you would know when your ax head needs sharpening.

So there I was, as sure as I could be, that the ax head is dull. But as a new tenderfoot scout, there just wasn't any way I was going to risk being the only one wrong, or even right, in front of all those scouts.

Agreeing with everyone else that the ax was sharp, I joined the others behind the line.

Shortly after that, the scoutmaster concurred with my original observation. The ax was not sharp.

I knew it! I knew I was right!

But it didn't do me any good! When it came to this ax incident, I could have handled it better.

It didn't help me in any way to have the knowledge that I needed, because I wasn't true to the truth of myself. I chose to join others in their ignorance, rather than basing my decision on what I knew to be true.

Whenever I think about this occurrence, I still feel a little twinge of misgiving.

But I did learn the lesson.

When it comes to our life essence, each one of us has to make our own choices.

We cannot depend on others to make the choices that will affect our life entity. Regardless of anything else that has happened to us, despite the situations we have had to endure, or even any out of the ordinary circumstances that have had a monumental impact on us, we are still, each one of us, responsible for our own decisions.

This is especially true and relevant right now. We all need to look closely at what is being shared here and decide if it appears close to what we perceive is the reality and truth of our life and world situation.

Does the situation being addressed, the suggestions being offered, and the alternative course being advocated, offer a much better and healthier life/path choice for us all to follow than we are on now?

Ask yourself if it does indeed make sense?

Is it a rationally thought out process, which if properly implemented, will make a difference in correcting the direction of our species current destructive behavior and help preserve our world?

We all should try to make this our very own decision, each just for our self.

Our conclusion should be based on what we understand to be recognizable, valid data and evidence, which offers a fair assessment of the consequences resulting from our world predicament, if we don't take action.

***"If I had eight hours to chop down a tree,  
I'd spend six hours sharpening my ax."***

***~Abraham Lincoln***

***"Authority without wisdom is like a heavy ax without an edge,  
fitter to bruise than polish."***

***~Anne Bradstreet***

\*A related poem, "Friend to Life" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### ***Author's Insight! A "Cutting Edge" Experience***

#### ***Chop! Chop!***

This section emphasizes the worth and ultimate value to each of us in making informed, objective decisions. It also encourages learning from our lessons in ways to benefit the important aspects of our lives.

## **CHAPTER 17:**

### **Free Eye Examination**

**Chapter Overview:** *When was the Last Time You had Your Sight Tested?*

*At this crucial stage of rising to meet the perilous challenge facing us all, we need to overcome our human traits of stubbornness, rebelliousness and selfishness. We each need to take personal responsibility for our actions and join together in our efforts to correct the troubles that threaten us all.*

## When was the Last Time You had Your Sight Tested?

F  
i N d  
I n G y  
O u r t R  
u E s e L f

See past the blurs and distortions,  
the incredible depths of misperceptions,  
by properly cleaning and adjusting our life lenses,  
the tinted glasses through which we view our world.

Fortunately for the physical element of our being, our situation is not yet hopeless.

Most people believe that the Entity responsible for creation, has power and intelligence far beyond our limited understandings, and might just have the ability to manage and maneuver matter, and energy throughout the entirety of our universe and existence.

Whoa! Get back!

If this is true, the possibilities for all we are, and ever hope to be, really are endless.

Strange as it may seem, the traditions, histories, cultures and understandings of many diverse groups of peoples imply that this Entity appears to have a personal interest in us.

Since the first humans with awareness came into being, our species has apparently developed into, and are currently depicted as, the main performers in this planetary play.

My, how we have grown.

In many ways we are so close, closer than we have ever been, to being able to achieve an improved, perfected world for us all.

We now have the resources, scientific knowledge and technology to improve the quality and living conditions for much of life. With the proper equipment, particularly qualified members of our world tribe, those with the advanced education and know how, can repair, rebuild and even replicate us. It's true!

However, as wonderfully scary as this possibility seems, none of it will do us any good, if we don't have a home/world to live on.

We need to view our planet much like a living body, as a worldly life habitat for us all.

Because right now, Earth has many unhealthy symptoms. They are causing the life integrity of our planet to break down. Individually, each of these illnesses is scary enough, but together, they paint a very bleak picture.

Imagine a person having 20 or more major illnesses all at once. That would be hard on any "body."

### Priority One Alert

Saving our planet is the toughest problem our whole human species confronts. It is the biggest challenge facing us all. It is the battle for our lives, the lives of our children, and of children for generations to come.

If people continue to blame their predicament on others, refusing to make the changes necessary to resolve their dilemmas, they will have to accept the responsibility for their actions.

Who would want to be in any way responsible for the loss of billions of children lives, and of our world?

What could anyone possess, that could possibly be so valuable to them, as to keep them from being willing to take part in this effort?

To avoid this disaster, people have to be willing to make the leap to an advanced level of universal consciousness.

What many would refer to as "enlightened" beings, are basically advanced life energies with existential awareness. Many are of the mind that they may, or may not, always be in a physical form.

Ultimately, it is the higher-level awareness of these entities that sets them apart. From a spiritually elevated perspective, they can visualize the ideal prospect for life on our garden world. Supported by this insight, they opt to make advantageous use of their existence by supplementing the efforts of those desiring to achieve this phenomenal, and most commendable, goal.

In this respect, all throughout our lives, we are each given the opportunity to present ourselves as "enlightened" beings. Whenever we make decisions, if we view them as they relate to the overall well being of our world and all the life forms here, and make our choices accordingly, we impact our space positively and demonstrate our true value to the world body.

Relating to this, there are a number of questions we need to address.

Have you ever really wanted to feel, to know, that you are an enlightened being?

If so, are you willing, and going to be able, to discover the "time" that is vital to slowing down, and reconnecting with our life essence?

We most likely have to look deep within for our answer. Are we just so much talk, or do we really want to do our part in trying to save the world?

If so, we have to ask ourselves if we are willing to do what must be done to save the lives of billions of children?

Are we genuinely willing to take the required actions for attaining this priority goal?

When it comes down to it, knowing that at times it is going to be difficult, are we willing to make the sacrifices necessary to accomplish our target objective?

What do you think?

Do you want to know your full potential as a life form, knowing that this includes addressing the needs of both your physical, as well as your inner life essence.

Creating a healthier, happier, saner world starts with our selves. Ultimately, we are each the responsible party for our own decisions and dealings.

Yet, quite often it is outside pressure that influences our actions.

Do you believe, and accept, that you are the responsible party in charge of managing your personal being?

If not, who or what controls you?

What external force(s) offers the most compelling impetus for affecting your life choices?

The world?

Your country?

Your religion?

Society?

Your job?

Your family?

Your friends?

Your teachers?

The next question is, how much of you do they have power over?

Do you still retain a controlling interest?

Are you the majority stockholder in the company of Y.O.U.?

There is one way to find out!

There is a way right now that we can establish what manipulates and persuades our selections among the varieties of options available.

Are you ready to find out?

It's time for your eye exam!

To start, see if you can direct your mind to open your eyes fully?

Now, see if you can read the "*writing on the wall*"?

***"Whoever fights monsters should see to it that in the process  
he does not become a monster."***

***~Friedrich Nietzsche***

\*A related poem, "The Heavy-ness of Light" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight! Free Eye Examination*

### ***When was the Last Time You had Your Sight Tested?***

Priority One Alert! Being able to visually "see" requires more than the use of our eyes. Our gift of sight also involves coordination with our brain and several of our other bodily functions. Similarly, charting our depths of perception, or attempting to focus our vision as a means for improving our clarity, also require engaging additional aspects of our being.

# CHAPTER 18:

## Are You Mad? Am I?

Chapter Overview: *Welcome to the World of Don Quixote*

*It is not for us to judge whether others are crazy or not, but to view their actions based on what they are doing of value with their lives. Are they promoting a healthy life-oriented lifestyle or are they contributing to the destruction of our world environment? This is the same question we must each ask ourselves and hopefully, if we genuinely desire to grow into the most advanced form of life we can in our current state of being, we will be truthful in our answer.*

***"But I don't want to go among mad people,' Alice remarked.***

***'Oh, you can't help that,' said the Cat.***

***'We're all mad here. I'm mad. You're mad.'***

***'How do you know I'm mad? Said Alice.***

***'You must be," said the Cat, 'or you wouldn't have come here.'"***

***~Lewis Carroll from "Alice in Wonderland"***

We all have a little Don Quixote in us.

A little madness?

Of course!

A somewhat slightly veiled perception of life?

Without a doubt!

Similar to the gallant knight, most of us also desire to find our nobler self, to do something meaningful and worthwhile with our existence.

And we all have our dreams!

Oh, the dreams we have!

In some of our wildest imaginings, the majority probably try to envision ways that we can be part of ending all the wars, fighting and insanity, to help create a world where people can live together in peace.

We may all be inflicted with a touch of craziness, and have our own altered perspectives of life. But reminiscent of Don Quixote, we also have our noble ambitions, and our dreams of being a valued part of an illustrious achievement.

Since we all struggle in our interactions with the bizarre craziness we find in the outside world of "reality," there is something to be said for "seeing" the world as a better place.

The next step though is taking action. This necessitates doing our part, contributing what we can to formulate and construct a planetary society where we can achieve our goals of a healthier, safer earthly world for life, and create a surrounding of honor and nobility that would make our knightly friend proud.

If we bond together in our efforts with all the helpful caring knights (and knightesses) already out there doing what they can to improve our world situation, our "unreachable dream" doesn't seem so out of touch.

If we can find the Sanchez within our selves, and others, to provide friendship and support for those involved in worthy, valiant quests, "the world will be better for this!"

**"All the world's a stage, and all the men and women merely players."**  
~William Shakespeare

The box office is open to the theatre of our human playhouse, our global theatre in-the-round. Once again we're being called to the stage for an interactive, audience participation, performance.

The stagehands are ready to take a crack at recreating a new reality room set, one that works well with our background scenery. The Designer's artistically creative vision is in place, and the Choreographer has provided our instructions and cues.

This is the curtain call epoch of our own lifetime. If there is something extra-special that we want to accomplish with our personal actress or actor, to embody this being's peak, illustrious performance and encore, we should do it soon. There's talk of this production going under.

We are a gathering alliance of cast members, collaborating as part of a life union, to create a new, fresh, happening verve for promoting our theater production of :

"A Life Happening... Hope for the Living Dead!"

This realistic life play has it all! It is filled with drama and comedy, tragic skits and slapstick sketches.

The storyline follows a worldwide underground movement where its members are spurred to action in the face of a possibly devastating tragedy.

As word spreads, the group discovers that the overwhelming majority of the mainstream inhabitants living in their world commends and endorses their efforts. The only drawback, accounting for their own hesitation to participate more actively, is due to the pressure imposed upon them by their own religious leaders and governments.

Eventually, recognizing that their sheer numbers are overwhelming to those of the soldiers in the armies, and the fact that they have also learned that most of the soldiers also support their efforts, they undertake the mission of a lifetime.

Soon a charter agreement is being circulated outlining the groups' position. It is based on their worldly vision for a peaceful accord, where everyone's signature is required to validate it, and where people sign with the quintessence and personification of how they live their lives.

Of course the authorities find out, entailing some classic espionage where the coalition is challenged in their struggle to survive.

But, I can't give away the ending. There still appears to be so much to come.

But as long as the curtain hasn't fallen, there is still time for another act. Let's just hope that the closing act on our real life play, won't be our final curtain call.

***"A person needs a little madness, ...or else...  
they never dare cut the rope and be free."  
~Nikos Kazantzakis, made famous in "Zorba the Greek"***

Sanity, or insanity, can be a tough call. So many of our understandings depend on our own individual perspectives. It's not just "walking a mile in the other persons moccasins or shoes," it's being inside their minds and emotions, experiencing their atypical version of reality.

How do they see, feel and know whatever it is that they perceive to be real in their life?

To some, our world may resemble a planetary buoy, floating along the outer shores of deep space. From our side of the beach, it is hard to visualize that we, and this astrophysical ocean, are the same substance, a tapestry of energy, light and matter.

All the while, Planet Earth is forever spinning around, swirling like a top being powered by some extremely super charged, extra energized, life batteries.

This has been going on for as long as we know. Its energy source is older than ancient. Yet, in some ways, it also seems so advanced. We don't even need to recharge it. And it doesn't pollute!

Although sometimes, it does make you wonder where this tremendously focused, concentrated power really does come from?

But, one of the best deals around, Earth's ticket seems punched for millenniums of unlimited rides. We and our planet, on an astral plane, flying circles around the sun. It's the planetary ride of a lifetime, just auto-pilot cruising on the flowing energy current of a cosmic lazy river.

Yet, for all our stellar ventures into space, in point of fact, we have barely moved away from the exterior surface of our planet. So how could any of us actually know what exists in, and beyond, the outer reaches of our universe?

But, perhaps the more currently relevant question is:

Should we be looking out, or looking in?

The answer, as we all know but too many tend to ignore, is...both!

As is the case with most explorers, we probably won't know what we will find on the other side, or inside, until we get there.

***"Each generation's job is to question what parents accept  
on faith, to explore possibilities, and adapt the last  
generation's system of values for a new age."  
~Frank Pittman***

\*A related poem, "Life Surfing All the Time" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight! Are You Mad? Am I?*

### *Welcome to the World of Don Quixote*

Trying to make “sense of it all” makes some people mad! But which is crazier? Is someone crazier for refusing to accept the (not so) long-range implications of their actions, and by doing so, choosing to follow a way of thinking that will lead to overwhelming death and destruction? Or is a person more insane if they fantasize about a healthier, happier world, where the planet’s inhabitants can enjoy their lives together? By pursuing their objectives, which of these people is displaying the seemingly superior degree of sanity?

# CHAPTER 19:

## Wake Up to the Wonders of This World

**Chapter Overview:** *Every day the choices we make determine the quality of our lives.*

*We can choose to grow into a better, more morally advanced version of ourselves, to experience and enjoy the amazing life wonders of our unique planet and to contribute positively to the betterment of our civilization and life; or we can opt to accept a place in a delusionary culture in which we will continue to inflict destruction on our home world, making it a sickening, uninhabitable place for our families and the children of future generations.*

Good Morning! It's a new day! Open your eyes!

***“I wake up every morning at nine and grab for the morning paper. Then I look at the obituary page. If my name is not on it, I get up.”***

***~Benjamin Franklin***

Each day most of us awaken from sleeping. Almost immediately we develop amnesia of sorts, remembering very little, if anything, of where our life essence and consciousness has been during this preceding period of limited bodily activity and present—day awareness.

We habitually rouse ourselves from a state of vague, semi-consciousness, to one of gradual attentiveness and alertness. We develop an awareness of our being back in a familiar time and space, this recognizable dimension in which our physical selves are currently residing.

We have a living body, and once we “wake up,” we gain a degree of awareness.

What happens now? Well, what are our options?

Immediately, almost robotically, our mind’s alarm clock goes off and kicks our brain into gear. Neurons fire off reminding us that we are part of a very strange game. They also vividly, and very realistically, project our current place in it.

As we begin to stir, we begin movement towards that which has become our established routine. For many, this means enabling our semi-auto-pilot programs to kick in.

On the one hand, we have a world filled with wonders waiting to be experienced. The potential is there for really having fun and for sharing in some amazing life adventures with other. The remarkable possibilities are off the (star)charts.

Peculiarly however, as this spinning globe wheel of life game show we are currently participating in has developed, this ideal choice appears to be so inaccessible, that most people ordinarily don’t even view it as a remote likelihood on the desktop type visibility of their minds.

All of us are seemingly well tutored, and programmed, as actresses and actors. We have become daily, habitual performers on society’s regularly stressful, demanding, wasteful, monotonous, repetitious, often crushing, demoralizing stage. Here the playbill constantly features far too many traumatic and disturbing tragedies, countless harrowing crisis, and upsetting, psychotic features. There is certainly not enough harmony cultivating life adventures.

And sadly, even if there were, with the mindset of so many of today’s people being what it is, seeming to have a constant craving for extreme gory carnage, the “rush” of perverse excitement, and plenty of titillating

sex scenes, the ones that could most benefit from these quality life affirming stories are the ones least likely to watch them.

Each performer has struggled to get to the level where they are at now. Many are constantly treading water to survive against the captivating pull of their personally perceived riptides, continuously dragging at their life energy, wearing them down, and forcefully attempting to capture what they consider to be rightfully theirs. "Mine," is the cry, and "I'll fight you to the finish," never realizing the irony, or expecting the play's currently scripted ending, to be so final.

We are all still primitive beings in so many ways. However, some life forms definitely appear to be much better compensated than they deserve, especially when you look at what they bring of real life value to the table.

Everyday as we do our chosen duties, following demanding schedules of micro-organized time, we acknowledge our place in, and allegiance to, a life system that is neither as enjoyable as it should be, or healthy.

***"The best way to make your dreams come true is to wake up."***  
***~Paul Valery***

There are astonishing discoveries to be made all over our universe, wonderful occurrences to be able to share in and be a part of.

But as loyal subjects, we voluntarily choose, or submit to, a deviously structured system that locks our personal, corporeal being into an unnatural life pace, within a humanly destructive world place, far from our life essence and inner space.

Civilizations, past and current, have cultivated a compost heap consisting of the remains of dead life forms. Parts of this pile are organic and may be beneficial to life. Other parts are just pure poo!

However, this can also be helpful in promoting growth, if used correctly, so other life forms don't get burned and damaged.

Where we are today is where we have evolved to throughout a complicated learning and life growth process. A lot of great ideas and inventions, sincere effort and good intentions, went into making our world what it is today.

But because we have advanced in so many wonderful ways, and because of the tragedy awaiting our physical beings if we don't cooperate and team up to perform CPR on our world/body, we really need to use our enhanced vision and futuristic capabilities to develop a new game plan.

Too many parts of this game suck! Way too many people are suffering and/or warped out. It is time for us to give up on this loser's bracket of competition, and move on.

*"Insanity: doing the same thing over and over again  
and expecting different results."*

*~Albert Einstein*

There is a better game to be played for us all.

We have sophisticated advanced technology. We have amazing mind power and quality resources. We now have the potential to adapt our course and follow a different route, one that will make our time in these physical bodies an enjoyably enhanced and healthier life growth experience.

This can be as easy, or difficult, as people want to make it. It is actually nothing more than a frame of mind, one that is within everyone's grasp all the time. Together we can replace the murkiness and toxic pollution of our minds, and world, with the light of understanding, the dawning of ... a new day!

Good Morning! Have a good day!

*"If I could wake up in a different place, at a different time,  
could I wake up as a different person?"*

*~Chuck Palahniuk*

\*A related poem, "Wonders of this World" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight! Wake Up to the Wonders of This World*

Even though the available opportunities often elude us, every day we awaken to a world of choices. One of these options includes the potential to discover and celebrate the marvelous phenomenon of a world teeming with life. By adapting our level of awareness, we can consciously choose to be part of a healthier and more enjoyable life growth experience.

# CHAPTER 20:

## Finding Our Way Home

### (Part 1)

**Chapter Overview: Out of the Ordinary Happenings!**

*There are events that happen throughout our lives that effect our life direction. These often unexplainable occurrences can quite often alter our anticipated destiny. While many people attribute these happenings to fate, luck or fortune, we should be open to the possibility that this is just one more example of an invisible force guiding us on our life path.*

Out of the Ordinary Happenings!

**"A journey is like marriage. The certain way to be wrong is to think you control it."**

**~John Steinbeck**

Diane and I camped out while self-publishing my first book. We produced the edition on a small independent press in the hills of Eastern Kentucky. During this time we lived in a tent with our two cats. For almost an entire summer as we worked to complete this book project, our "home" was an isolated campsite tucked up in the ravines of a secluded hollow in Appalachia.

Now it was time for us to return to the city.

While our urban neighborhood had much to offer, after having lived outdoors for an extended period of time, making the adjustment back to city life presented numerous challenges for us.

With limited resources, meaning money, even though we desired to move elsewhere, somewhere more out-in-the-country, such wishful thinking seemed unrealistic. We were left to our dreams as our only recourse for changing our current situation.

Not long afterwards, still wishfully thinking, I went to check out some land out in the country that I had heard was going to be for sale. I spent much of the day just hiking around the property and surrounding area.

Along the way, I met a husband and wife. We hit it off, and shared a good part of the day walking and talking together. Shortly before we parted company, they mentioned they had one more thing they would like to ask me. Seemingly out-of-nowhere, they asked if Diane and I would like to live on and property manage a place they owned in Southern Indiana, near Bloomington.

I told them we were open to discussing it, and they gave me the information to go check it out. It turned out that the couple was a husband and wife doctor team who had originally bought this property as a rental and for the occasional get-a-way.

When we arrived there, this dwelling turned out to be a beautiful two-story redwood home, in a secluded, gated forest neighborhood, overlooking a considerably sizeable lake that was absolutely gorgeous. The country piece of paradise also included wonderful decks, stone fireplaces, extremely large windows for viewing the stunning landscape, and a private boat dock in the small tucked away private cove behind the house.

What can I say? Our choice came down to living where we currently were, a thin paper-walled, fire hazard of a dilapidated building that might collapse at any time, or being "paid" to live in this magnificent residence, gently nestled into an wonderful life locale thriving with fantastic, natural scenery. It really wasn't much of a choice. We said, "yes!"

After we had repaired the damage caused by previous renters, we set about creating an extraordinarily, welcoming home environment. We met new people and made great friends, and soon our new place became a special treasure for us, and we would like to think for all the people who came to visit.

Unexpectedly, this might have been the impetus that led to our next move, as the doctors, enamored by what we had fashioned, became more frequent visitors. Before long, this led us to the feeling that we no longer had our own personal space. In due course this led us to be on the lookout for a different place to live.

Since we were both working social service jobs to supplement our income at the time, we found ourselves once more in the predicament of lacking the funds necessary to allow us the option of purchasing a home of our own.

However, on our rides into town, we passed by and noticed an older rundown structure with a for-sale sign and phone number. It definitely could not be called a residence. It predominantly appeared to serve as a trashed-out party house.

Next to it was a trailer surrounded by grass as tall as we were, the lawn and surrounding area filled with broken glass and garbage that the tenants left strewn all about. The fact that their children ran around and played in this debris-infested yard didn't seem to faze the couple living in the trailer one bit.

We called the number. As it turned out, we were being drawn into a family feud.

The mother who owned the property was wanting to sell it, but the daughter who was living in the trailer with her karate trained, gun-toting boyfriend, blamed the mother for the dad's death, and she and her army-of-one live-in were chasing prospective buyers away.

With limited options, we delved further into exploring the intricacies of this place. The house was basically worthless, other than it was constructed with native lumber, which at least made for a very solid exterior framework from which to work. With both of us still feeling young and strong, we envisioned how extraordinarily special this place could be with a lot of hard work and love.

Additionally, we were totally awestruck by the beautiful forest property surrounding the dilapidated structure. We decided that once we had cleaned up the land, we could live in one part of the house while rebuilding the rest of our dream home. All this depended of course on whether, considering our lack of moolah, we could work out a suitable arrangement to purchase the house and property.

The mother, frustrated by her own situation, was willing to accommodate our meager financial restrictions and agreed to sell us the property for a pittance if we could get her daughter and her boyfriend to move. She also agreed to give us three hundred dollars to pay for the sheriff to remove her daughter's family, since it was legally her property.

We went back to speak with the daughter and learned that she actually wanted to take her family and move to a trailer park in town. With this updated bit of knowledge, we returned and spoke with the mom and offered her our suggestion.

She agreed, and told us that we could take the money that she offered to provide for us to pay the sheriff, to use it instead to help pay for her daughter's move.

To make a long story short, we were able to end their feuding and bring the family back together, while ending up with the place that has become our home for thirty years so far.

All the while, we definitely felt that there was some type of almost indiscernible intervention functioning on our behalf. Almost incomprehensibly, we somehow ended up on 29 acres of stunningly picturesque land in Hoosier National Forest, bordering on Dean Wilderness and Lake Monroe, for a couple of hundred dollars a month.

Even back then, this was a ridiculous price. If not for all the unusual circumstances that had come together in just the way they did, we would never have ended up where we did, or found this gorgeous property, or have been able to afford to buy it. We felt, and still feel, very fortunate to have been given the opportunity to grow as a family in this life oriented place. No, it wasn't the luxurious mansion on the lake, it was something better. It was, and is, home.

***"To be happy at home is the ultimate result of all ambition"...***  
***~Samuel Johnson***

## *Author's Insight! Finding Our Way Home (Part 1)*

### *Out of the Ordinary Happenings!*

Beyond coincidence! The rationale for sharing these true, personal life adventures is to encourage others to be more open to the possibility of how unusual, out of the ordinary occurrences can sometimes appear to be influencing the course of our lives.

# CHAPTER 21:

## Where Are We Going?

**Chapter Overview:** *Directions for the Ultimate Journey!*

*When it comes to enjoying and finding fulfillment in our lives, we have to be able to separate those things that will provide us genuine satisfaction from unrealistic desires to obtain, control or possess items that will corrupt and damage our essential being.*

Directions for the Ultimate Journey!

***"And remember, no matter where you go, there you are."***  
~Confucius

Let's start with this "objective-determining" version of "Twenty Questions!"

This should help us zero in our destination, as well as the extent of and types of terrain we may have to traverse on our journey.

### *Question/Answer*

Do you consider yourself successful?

What do you base this on?

Who do you know that you would consider successful?

Why?

What do you perceive as the mandatory requirements for someone to be regarded as a winner in life?

In your opinion, what would it take to make you a "winner," to feel that you are successful?

What do you feel that you need to achieve in order to believe that you have led a rewarding and meaningful life?

Is it based on your capacity to love?

Is there a quantity of money?

Is there an amount of power?

Is there a level of celebrity status - being a rock star or a movie star, the MVP of a championship team, a famous politician, a celebrated doctor or renowned scientist?

Do you require a certain size, style, and/or specified type of house, and must it include a swimming pool or hot tub?

How about a big screen TV, and/or top quality music, and/or gaming, system?

Are having the newest gadget laden cell phone, or a top-of-the-line computer with all the latest advanced technology, important to you?

Do you need a special make and model of car, and does it have to have surround sound and/or a movie player?

Does your goal demand a certain salary level or title?

Is a Nobel Prize essential for you to find fulfillment?

Are honor and recognition for your efforts crucial to your success?

What will it take to make you feel like you are there, that you have "made it?"

How will we actually know if we have "made it?"

This leads us to the essential core question that needs answering.

How will we ever know if we are there, unless we know where we are going?

*"I can't change the direction of the wind,  
but I can adjust my sails to always reach my destination."  
~Jimmy Dean*

If we could check with a travel agency, your vehicles guidance system, or go check a travel site online for directions to our ultimate destination, where would it be?

Think about it.

Where do we ultimately want to end up?

This is something we need to know.

Because if we don't have a goal, a destination where we are headed to, this basically means that we don't have a purpose.

In turn, truth be told, what this really means is that all we are doing is wandering around aimlessly.

Here, we need to be very careful.

This state of existence can surprisingly easily become our chosen reality. Our drifting can last for short periods of time, or throughout people's entire lives. Everyone has to decide for themselves if, and when, they are ready to make the effort to advance further along on their life's journey.

Now, as we wander, we have two choices.

The first is to try to figure out where we are and where we are headed. We do this by trying to find our bearings, while looking for clues and signs to guide us in the direction we should be heading.

Our second option is to occupy ourselves with all kinds of things that will keep us too busy to find the time to seek significance to our existence. This is a popular choice for the majority of people. There are plenty of these types of distractions out there, and some of them are a lot of "fun."

Maybe a few of these come right to mind?

If this is the case, conversely it means that we pretty much accept that we are what we are, and that is okay with us, at least for now. While not necessarily a permanent situation, since our circumstances and views of our self usually change frequently throughout our lives, these distractions can reduce the time we have to progress on our life journey.

We shouldn't take our diversions lightly. Many of them possess a very powerful, almost magnetic, type force; so that the nearer we are, and the more we allow ourselves to be drawn in by them, the harder it becomes to escape their pull. They even have the power to misdirect people long enough to effectively remove them from achieving their goal of being successful, of being a winner in life's game.

The most widespread outcome of these distractions diverts people's energies to "tons of stuff" requiring their time. Simultaneously, this drains their strength and runs their energy levels down. This depletion can have magnified consequences over a period of time.

This is especially true when they cause people to go so fast so as to be on overload. This commonly results in people feeling so exhausted that they are coerced to operate on a sort of minimal auto-pilot program just to survive. Frequently this is what causes people to forget, or lose their desire, to play, or involve their selves in life growth efforts.

This happens to all of us at times. When it does, it's time to suck it up, let go, and regain our focus. Once more we must make a decisive choice, just like we do all day, every day, of our lives.

***"In everyone's life, at some time, our inner fire goes out.  
It is then burst into flame by an encounter with another human being.  
We should all be thankful for those people who rekindle the inner spirit."***

***~Albert Schweitzer***

Our preferred alternative is to participate, to play in this "Game of Life" - to learn the rules and parameters of the game, to take on challenges, embark on a journey, to live the experience and seek clues in the hidden, to try to advance from our current stage to a higher level in the pursuit of our goals. Tying this in with the game premise means that we are "all in" for participating and playing in the greatest game of all...life.

But, what actually determines "victory?"

What would make us a "winner?"

What do we feel that we need to achieve in order to sense that we have led a gratifying and purposeful life?

What will it take to make us feel like we are there, that we have "made it?"

The truth is that none of us has really "made it."

If we had, we wouldn't be here now because we, and the world, would be in a different place.

For those of us who are still engaged in playing this "Game of Life," many of us are actively involved in seeking clues and searching for directions to guide us through the complex maze of this multidimensional, living, life course.

But where do we go if we are really craving to learn how to play and be a winner in life?

Obviously, our best first choice would be to go to the Source, the Author who designed, developed, wrote the rules for, created and manufactured this game. No one else could be more knowledgeable than its Creator. No one else would know the actual goal and purpose of the game, or be as informed about all the intricacies, including the different types of paths, challenges and dangers we may encounter along the way.

Fortunately, like in so many other games, we do have special knowledge, capabilities and strengths, and can gain more powers on our journey so that we are not completely devastated if we should take a direct debilitating hit. Most of us have survived numerous setbacks during our lives.

We may falter, stagger, and get lost at times, but no matter how many times we mess up, as long as we are still alive, still breathing, the game continues. And as long as we keep on playing, we still have an opportunity to reach the finish line and our final goal.

It doesn't matter how many times we have messed up along the way, or how many times we have had to start over. The only thing necessary is that we reach our ultimate destination. Then, if we are successful, we will be what our experiences have taught us as our best possible choice, to be loving, caring, life forms respectful of our connection with all the rest of life.

However, even though we may, at times, touch on or share in the unity of this loving space, it doesn't mean that's where we will always remain. Part of love is caring and wanting to make a difference, to make things better. Should we decide to pursue this course, we also choose to accept the multifaceted peculiarities associated with our physical, material body, along with and subject to all its pitfalls, as well as those of society and civilization.

By understanding this, our desire and commitment to once again actively participate in the "Game of Life" reflects our sincere yearning to assist in achieving the final, ideal destiny of us all - a loving place where all life can live together in harmony and peace.

Life is designed to teach us about our journey, to give us direction as to where we should be headed, to assist us in attaining our sought after destiny. Let our inner connection, however we define it, be our compass. May our friends function as our guidance system, and may our life teachers serve in place of our online.com, in guiding us towards meaning and fulfillment, in the direction of our ultimate destination, towards making all of us winners in this spectacular "Game of Life."

**"The direction and constancy of the will is what really matters,  
and intellect and feeling are only important  
insofar as they contribute to that."**

~Evelyn Underhill

**\*A related poem/song,** "From Here to There and Back" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### *Author's Insight! Where Are We Going?*

#### *Directions for the Ultimate Journey!*

This segment includes a questionnaire designed to provide individuals assistance in establishing and focusing on their final destination as a means of reaching their life objectives. It spotlights the value of determining a feasible course of action as an essential element for obtaining meaning and fulfillment.

## CHAPTER 22:

### The Invisible Gardener, Finding Our Way Home (Part 2)

**Chapter Overview:** Just as it would be totally unrealistic for any of us to expect to win numerous worldwide lotteries without some type of outside influence, so we should recognize that this is the same situation we face relating to our lives. Once we are able to adjust our perception, we will be able to distinguish the existence of an intelligent life/energy force manipulating the continuously unfolding process of creation.

*Even as our world environment appears to be specifically set up to provide for our physical needs (air to breathe, water to drink, land to grow plants and trees, etc.) so are other aspects of our lives provided for in some rather unusual ways.*

***"He will therefore have to use what knowledge he can achieve,  
not to shape the results as the craftsman shapes his handiwork,  
but rather to cultivate a growth  
by providing the appropriate environment,  
in the manner in which the gardener does this for his plants."***

***~Friedrich August von Hayek***

Shortly after the birth of our son, Diane and I found ourselves in a compromising predicament. We had been restoring our home, a small 1940's depression era structure, for eight years.

When Joshua was born, limited by available space, we put his crib and bedroom in the same small 11' x 11' room that held my art drawing table. This is where I did most of my work.

This was also the place where we stored my art inventory. All squeezed in together, this made for one crowded room.

Besides the space limitations, a more immediate problem arose from sharing the room when I had to wait for Joshua to wake up before I could go to work. This restricted my access to my working space to such a degree that it was no longer practical to continue with this arrangement.

Considering that we were still on extremely limited income made this a difficult decision. Finally, we opted for building an unfinished one-room addition on the back of our home.

Again because of our financial situation, we started contacting the "cheapest" builders in the surrounding area to construct what amounted to a basic shell of a room.

To our disappointment, we soon realized that even this type of stripped down, skeleton room, was beyond what we could afford to pay.

Our persistency didn't appear to pay off in this case. When the fall season finally arrived, it appeared that all the contractors were busy with other jobs that would keep them busy well into winter. We became quite disillusioned and essentially resigned ourselves to our fate of continuing to exist for at least another year in our cramped confines.

Shortly, thereafter, on Labor Day weekend, the doorbell rang. It was a woman whose car had broken down and she wanted to know if she could use our telephone to call her husband?

After she had phoned him to come and help her, and while still waiting for him to arrive, we sat down and chatted. The conversation turned towards our son and home situation, and we explained what had been going on with us.

She said that her husband was a contractor and builder, and that a job he had been planning to work on had just fallen through. She thought that he might be able to help us out.

And that he did!

For less than the amount of money for which we couldn't find another contractor to build us one unfinished room, her husband and crew built us a four room, (two stories plus an attic), dry walled, painted and trimmed out, finished addition.

Once more, as has been the case many times throughout our lives together, we were provided for in a most unexpected way. These types of unforeseen, out-of-the-blue occurrences have become a regularly accepted part of our lives.

To us, their frequency is way beyond what could be considered coincidence. And although we cannot rationally explain it in a way that would sway others who haven't experienced such happenstance themselves to accept this premise, we tend to lean towards our life needs being provided for by the invisible Cosmic Gardener who nourishes, nurtures, and provides for all of life's needs.

*"I've made an odd discovery. Every time I talk to a savant  
I feel quite sure that happiness is no longer a possibility.  
Yet when I talk with my gardener, I'm convinced of the opposite."*

*~Bertrand Russell*

### **Author's Insight! *The Invisible Gardener, Finding Our Way Home (Part 2)***

As a follow-up to part 1 of "Finding Our Way Home," these truly unusual episodes relating to our "home" further validate our understandings of atypical happenings manipulating the path of our journey.

## **CHAPTER 23:**

### **A Special Free Gift for You!**

**Chapter Overview: *Are You Missing Out? You May Be Surprised!***

*People who are moving way too fast often miss out on opportunities to experience special happenings in their lives. By taking steps to adjust their lifestyles to a more natural pace they can also increase their ability to enjoy and appreciate the wonders of their surroundings.*

## Are You Missing Out? You May Be Surprised!

*Sometimes everything seems so hard,  
and the way to the answers isn't clear.  
Your heart is pulled  
from its place in your soul,  
because the things you want  
might not be gold,  
and you can't know if they'll shine  
unless you polish them.*

How often do we miss out on special happenings in our lives?

It seems like time and again we fail to spot, or overlook, precious occasions to experience unique aspects of our life.

For instance:

How extraordinarily special do you think it would be to catch your favorite musician in concert?

Very cool!

What if it was also a free concert and you could stand right up next to the artiste?

Yes, indeed.

We are there! Right?

We all would probably consider this type of occurrence, to be a very, exceptional opportunity, where we could enjoy listening to this "LIVE," up close, performance, as the artist shared their musical gift and talents.

However, what if it maybe wasn't your own very favorite performer, but it was still a super, top quality professional act?

How about if it was a world-class musician known throughout the world for their exceptional talent?

In fact, let's say that this entertainer is so popular that it is extremely difficult to find seats for their concerts.

I suppose that the largest part of us are music lovers of sorts, who generally tend to enjoy and appreciate many diverse types and genres of music, and that we would still want to attend this performance. Great music, free, and right up close!

What a splendid opportunity! Still want to go?

If your answer is yes, and if you found yourself in such a delightful situation, do you think that you would have noticed if one of the world's greatest living violinists was playing a multimillion dollar Stradivarius violin within a few feet of you?

What a crazy question!

Of course, wouldn't everyone? I mean, how could they not?

Furthermore, if you found yourself in just such a situation, how long do you think you would have been willing to hang around to enjoy the incredible music?

As long as possible, right?

Not so long ago, Joshua Bell, the winner of the year for the Avery Fisher award, which is the highest prize given to a classical musician in the United States, provided people with this opportunity. As part of a social experiment, he dressed in jeans, a t-shirt and baseball cap, and positioned himself near a Washington D.C. metro station crowded with people.

Then, with great passion and enthusiasm, he began a virtuoso concert performance on the level that his audiences are accustomed to hearing.

Over one thousand people, closer to eleven hundred, passed by as this masterful violinist performed one musical masterpiece after another.

Subsequently, out of this vast throng of humanity, how many people do you think stopped to listen to Bell's exquisite artistry for, oh, at least a minute?

Eleven hundred people, and they only have to stop for 60 seconds.

When, and if, they do, they get to watch and listen to one of the world's greatest violinists up close and for free?

What do you think?

You would have to figure that out of such a very large number of people, that at the very least, what, 10%-20%, between one and two hundred people, would recognize Bell's musical genius and stop long enough to appreciate his artistic talent for at least a minute, right? I mean, most songs you hear on the radio are at least three to four minutes long, and we are talking about individuals who only stopped for one minute, just 60 seconds.

So really now, if you were there, do you think you would have been one of the people who paused to share in this extremely out of the ordinary experience?

If so, you would have been one of the only “seven” people who actually did stop.

Hard to believe isn’t it? Only seven people stopped.

It’s mind blowing when you think about it. What a fantastic circumstance for so many individuals to experience this exceptional opportunity, and they totally missed it.

How can that be right?

More than that, what does this tell you?

To me, this seems to say that in the majority of these cases that either people are going way too fast, are way to busy, or that their senses have become so deadened, that they seemingly are no longer at a stage where they can appreciate the wonders and beauty of the world.

People like this appear to have lost their life connection, a necessary ingredient for achieving wholeness. This essential link would bond them with the unifying Source of all life, and would support them in their abilities to see, hear, feel, share and rejoice in the symphony of life surrounding them.

It is very unfortunate when people find themselves in this kind of precarious situation! But it gets more treacherous if it goes on continuously, if people cannot ever seem to find the necessary time to rest, recharge and reconnect with their life essence.

Fortunately, I believe that there is a cure available to help people with this. However, this same remedy is also a perfect example of so many people missing yet another opportunity to experience an extraordinary happening in their lives.

Like Joshua Bell’s music, a symphony of sound synchronization and emotion, this occasion also touches on the astonishing harmony of an incredible occurrence, one that can help people transcend the ordinary and exult in the highest levels of beauty, a true life masterpiece.

Yet, so many can’t find, or don’t take, the time, to appreciate and enjoy this wonderful present. They miss out on the exclusive gift being offered them for taking a specially set aside day, or time period, to attune themselves to a natural life existence, to remember and rediscover the true value and wonders of their life essence.

Recognizing its importance, and in order to be able to ensure they will find the necessary time for this beneficial aspect of their growth with certainty and consistency, the majority of religious traditions designate a certain day of the week for this resting, connecting and recharging time. Some refer to it as their Sabbath, a time of renewing their bond with the Essence influencing all we know!

For people who miss out on this fun, relaxing, treasured and essential element of our lives, whatever day it is, (Friday, Saturday, Sunday, etc.), turns out to be just another day. It becomes just one more day of the week in an endless succession of exhaustive work and busy activities.

Compare this with the wondrous joy, reflection, recharging and reconnecting that comes with celebrating your being, one full day each week set aside to slow down, rejoice and enjoy your life and loves.

Remembering the lesson of Joshua Bell's experience, and applying its significance to benefit our growth, will assist us in properly focusing on one of our primary objectives, to take the necessary time to slow down and connect with our life essence. This is needed to truly know, experience and celebrate this extraordinary time and place we live in, and to fully enjoy and appreciate all that it has to offer.

This is so important with prayers, music, and life. It is only when we can slow our minds and bodies down enough to really feel, hear, and connect, that we can fully experience just what a remarkable gift we are being offered.

We, and our world, would be better off if more people would take the time each week; to put all else aside, to slow down and acknowledge the wonders of creation and the miracles of nature; to recognize how fortunate/blessed we are to have our human forms and extraordinary abilities; to enjoy the love and connection we have with our families, friends and loved ones; and to join together with others in a life celebration.

Take a deep breath, relax your outer and inner essence, and enjoy the universal embrace that greets us as we turn from the labors and trials of the week to welcome the beauty and wonders of this remarkable time.

***"Mystery creates wonder and wonder is the basis of man's desire to understand."***  
***~Neil Armstrong***

### ***Author's Insight! A Special Free Gift for You!***

#### ***Are You Missing Out? You May Be Surprised!***

This chapter is a reminder to check out our surroundings! This true-life story of an extraordinary musician touches on the value of being "present" in order to receive, appreciate and more fully experience the remarkable "presents" of life.

## **CHAPTER 24:**

### **In Your Face!**

**Chapter Overview:** *In our world zoo, it is sometimes hard to tell who the more primitive life forms are and who is living in a cage. Until we learn to open our minds, the imperceptible door to our intellect, we can never liberate ourselves from the often invisible barriers that hamper our ability to freely explore our remarkable gift of life.*

***"Humor is something that thrives between man's aspirations and his limitations."***

***"There is more logic in humor than in anything else."***

***~Victor Borge***

In 1976 Diane and I trucked across the United States in an old van for two months. We basically visited the National parks, although we did make an exception to go visit the San Diego Zoo. We had heard wonderful things about the exhibits there and thought it would be worth checking out.

While we were enjoying some of the primates, a man brought up a video camera to film a large gorilla that was sitting on a stump directly in front of him.

It was a very hot day, and the intense heat had reduced the amount of animal activity greatly. All of the monkeys, apes and gorillas, including the one the man wanted to videotape, were trying to combat the heat by remaining very still.

Showing little sympathy or patience, the would-be photographer started into a barrage of rather hilarious antics in an effort to encourage some movement from the gorilla.

When he couldn't provoke a response, the man took a more aggressive approach, and soon was yelling at, raising threatening fists, and pretending to throw things at the animal.

This went on for some time, but the gorilla maintained its composure, choosing to ignore the man's belligerent behavior.

The photographer however, wouldn't take "no" for an answer, and continued with his loud mouth confrontation.

While not displaying any emotions, or losing it's self-control in any way, the gorilla finally had enough of this cantankerous provocation. Reaching behind him, the gorilla pooped in his hand and then flung his dung right in the man's face.

While this made the man madder than ever, he got the message, or something like that, and packed up his camera and left.

Everyone else had a wonderful laugh at the irony and humor of this spectacular encounter.

I still sometimes lament that we don't have a video version of it ourselves to share with others. I always felt that if we did, we could submit it to one of those television shows where people contend to have the funniest video and win a prize.

In our situation, the world is our gorilla.

It is taking a lot of crap from us and is starting to react. We better be cautious, because the garbage we dish out is going to come around and hit us right in the face. The only difference is that no one here will be laughing.

*"An American monkey,  
after getting drunk on brandy,  
would never touch it again,  
and thus is much wiser than most men."*

*~Charles Darwin*

### *Author's Insight! In Your Face!*

Monkey see! Monkey Do (Doo)! Primitive behavior on both sides of the zoo's separation barrier exposes the potentially disastrous consequences of messing with other forms of life.

# CHAPTER 25:

## Hit the Brakes or Hit the Wall?

**Chapter Overview: Slowing Down When We are Going Way Too Fast!**

*No matter how skilled a driver we may be, if we continuously push ahead at an unnatural rate of speed, we will eventually find ourselves out-of-control and unable to balance the intensity in our lives. If we fail to recognize the limitations of our human forms and adjust our actions accordingly, this will result in disastrous consequences. To avoid such a calamity we need to make the necessary changes to our lifestyles before it is too late.*

Slowing Down When We are Going Way Too Fast!

***"I was definitely living fast. I was working, traveling a lot, playing. I didn't stop. It all became unbalanced."***

***~Kate Moss***

How fast are we going, relatively speaking? In relation to our place in nature, as just one component of life, how fast do you think life forms like us should ideally be moving? Let's look around and see if we can find any clues.

I would like to think that for most people, part of our aspirations is to make a meaningful life connection. In order to properly do this, there are several steps we need to take.

First, we really need to slow down.

Seriously! We are all going way faster than we know.

For people subject to the demands of modern society, even when we try to dawdle, it is not enough. We need to slow down even more.

What many people consider as slowing down is probably more like reducing the speed of your car from 70 mph to 30-40 mph.

From one perspective, it may seem like a major modification, but it is still going plenty fast. Even at 30-40 mph, you are still driving a car at a speed that requires you to maintain your awareness and intensity, to stay sharp having to watch out for pedestrians, other cars, traffic lights, stop signs, to make sure that you stay in your lane. There is still plenty to deal with, a lot happening.

We are talking about something else.

Not only do we need to get off the highways, and the side streets, we need to find a beautiful place to park the car, and get out.

Most of our lives we work hard at moving in one general direction. However, if we want to make a true life connection, most will need to adjust their focal point. We will need to adapt our focus to concentrate on all the different aspects of our lives.

Additionally, we need to get out from under all the weight of the burdens we carry with us so much of the time. We all have so many obligations, so many responsibilities, so many things weighing on us as we try to move ahead, all the while balancing what seems like the weight of many worlds on our shoulders.

Time to set these loads down for the time being. They will most likely still be here when we get back, although in some ways, they might not feel as heavy.

If we are going to do this right, we need to find a calm, quiet place within us. A space where life is more attuned to nature's pace.

Our stated goal in this situation is to make a life connection. The assumption here is that the nearer you get to the life, the closer you get to the Source of Life.

Hard to believe, but at first, unless you are already meditating regularly, this might seem like a difficult thing to do. But it gets easier with time.

During these periods of quiet, try to keep your mind from diverting you away to other things. It is important to block out these distractions. This is what we are speaking of when we refer to sustaining our intention, our focus.

As parts of the life sharing this space together, we should strive to feel totally relaxed and comfortable, at peace, with each other. Everyone who genuinely gets involved in this effort for the right reasons is a good, quality person. These individuals are interested in actively trying to work on their growth. They are people that care about life, and on some level are conscious that love and caring are a major part of the impetus for their efforts.

We are not all going to agree with each other on every issue. Even though we may even have had occasional run-ins based on our different understandings, everyone who is willing to go "all in" to be involved with universal causes like this, are exceptional human beings trying to do the best they can, to participate in worthwhile activities, to make the most of their lives.

To start with then, we need to be able to be at peace with each other. We need to adopt a shared platform agreeable amongst ourselves, before we can even hope to find a way to connect with all the other humanoid life forms out there who are in totally different states of consciousness from us.

It is important to know that we are not alone.

High quality, first-rate, compassionate people, surround us. These are concerned individuals who want to do what they can do to make a positive difference. Each of these individuals, like each and every one of us, is a unique and very exclusive part of life. These are people involved with countless useful functions, who have helped so many people and other life forms. In their own way, they have really tried to make a difference in their attempts to live a good and meaningful life, and to make the world a better place.

This is important to know, because if we can get enough good people to understand and appreciate the reality of our situation, it will strengthen our connection and benefit us all.

Wherever we are headed, and however fast we may be going, it is always good to check out what's going on around us. It's time now for us to check out our surroundings by using our side and rear view mirrors to see if we can get an indication of the difficult concerns detrimentally affecting our families and our planet.

Don't be surprised if pollution, on both sides of the mirror image, clouds our sight.

***"Objects in mirror are closer than they seem."***

### ***Author's Insight! Hit the Brakes or Hit the Wall?***

#### ***Slowing Down When We are Going Way Too Fast!***

This section highlights the necessity of getting close to the life as a way to get closer to the source and substance of our lives. It emphasizes the value of existing at a natural, life pace as an indispensable ingredient for helping make out-of-control lives manageable.

## **CHAPTER 26:**

### **Walking in Darkness, A Blessing or a Curse?**

**Chapter Overview:** *In so many ways our life choices sway our chosen areas of personal blindness, those places where we really don't let ourselves see clearly, those things that we prefer not to know or remember. Yet, anyone who genuinely desires truth must be willing to expand their vision to include even the things that are difficult to deal with. After all, this is where the underlying causes of our predicament reside.*

*To more fully appreciate our lives we need to grow towards, and to attempt to stay as connected as possible to, the stage of our being that typifies the ideal way we would wish for ourselves to be, especially*

*if we were living in a shared, peaceful, naturally healthy life growth place. Hopefully this preferred choice that we would choose for our being would include our being loving, caring, patient, understanding and nurturing, the traits necessary for being a part of this type of happier, more enjoyable, lifestyle.*

***"Make visible what, without you, might perhaps never have been seen."***

***~Robert Bresson***

Some friends and their children were at our home out in the country not too long ago. Our property borders a forest and has a number of nice walking trails in and around the woods. Even though it was late, and very dark out, we decided to go for a walk along one of the paths. Their youngest son was strolling along with me in front of the others.

We had been walking for a while when he nodded ahead at a dark form on the path and asked me if our cat took walks with us? I replied, "Yes, she did," and we continued walking. As we walked on, I would catch glimpses of this small animal moving along the trail with us, but, since it was so dark, and I didn't have my glasses on, I really never got a good look at the animal. However, eventually it struck me that usually, when our cat does take hikes with us, she almost always walks behind us.

So, I decided that maybe I should get a better look at this creature. As I leaned forward to get close enough to see it, probably within two feet, it raised its white striped tail.

It was not our cat, but a skunk. Slowly we eased off and backed away, now fearful of this creature and what it might do to us.

But this got me thinking. Here we had been walking along with this critter for a good ways, not knowing it was a skunk. We hadn't had any problems with it, nor it with us. It wasn't until I infringed on its space that it decided to let us know that we might want to back off.

Awakening our self-awareness can be a funny thing. Was ignorance in this case bliss, or was having a fuller understanding of our situation, more important?

When it comes our lives, and self-awareness, this becomes a major question.

Do we choose to just go through life on a basic primal level, living out our days without seeking a deeper understanding of our self? Or do we struggle to develop a fuller understanding of who and what we are, and why we are here?

As with the skunk, we have free choice and can choose to live our lives without developing an awareness of our inner soul self, and we might be fine, at least for awhile, maybe even during this lifetime. But for most people, I would like to believe that somewhere deep within, they are searching for a fuller understanding of our existence and life purpose.

If so, then the next question becomes, "How do we know which are the best choices we can make in order to make our lives worthwhile and meaningful?"

In order to answer this question, we first need to cultivate and develop an awareness of our life essence and its relationship to this existence in which we find ourselves.

It would seem like the best way to do this entails what I would refer to as "waking the self". Thankfully, we all have some experience in this area; in that awakening is one of the things all who are reading this have always done basically each and every morning of our lives. Yet, in this particular instance, we are referring to our consciousness, our inner self.

Many people get so involved in all the other aspects of their lives, that they neglect this area.

So, when it comes to "waking the self," to developing an inner awareness, what do you think is the best way to do this?

It would be nice if there were something similar to the alarm clocks we use to wake up our physical beings. Then, we'd know when it was time to rouse our selves and wake up.

For the spiritual aspects of our lives, we could also use a time clock of sorts, set regularly to help us wake up. We need it to remind us to take the time to awaken and become aware of our whole selves, including our inner self, and our lives. It would serve as a reminder to have fun, to appreciate and be thankful for, to celebrate and enjoy our precious gifts of life.

The best way to remember to take this necessary time is to make a place for it on our calendars, to set aside a regular time, minimally at least once a week, to nourish and nurture this essential element of our existence.

Creating this life growth space can take many forms, and be called by many names. While not necessarily appreciated fully in this sense, or participated in as such, it is essentially the rational reasoning and true purpose behind what many commonly refer to as the Sabbath.

Unfortunately, too often people miss out on this wonderful opportunity. This is kind of sad, because sometimes it is the only time all week that we get to really slow down and breathe the breath of freedom, to celebrate and be thankful for the beauties, wonders and miracles of life.

While everyday provides us with the prospect for growth, this day is different. By increasing our awareness of ourselves as part of the family of life, it helps us to develop compassion for all the rest of life, that which completes us and unifies us as one.

Setting this time aside helps us to recognize that each one of us possesses an extraordinary life essence, an individual and necessary piece of a humongous life jigsaw puzzle, that we are all necessary to complete the final picture.

Enlightened individuals teach us that true understanding comes from recognizing that we are all part of an eternal connection with the Infinite Source of Life and each other.

Now, try to think of something that brings a smile to your face, something that you feel really good about. It can be someone that you look forward to seeing, something you truly enjoy doing, or a special place where you like to spend time.

This is how I feel about this exceptional occasion. Celebrating in this way brings a smile to my face. I look forward to it all week long. It really helps make my entire week better by knowing that there is a time coming when I can just relax and have fun, when there isn't anything I have to do, or anywhere I need to be.

Taking this quality time is like a counter-balance on the scales of our lives. This scale usually tends to weigh heavily to the demanding, frantic paced aspects of our lives. Sometimes, though, we just need to take the time to slow down to a more natural pace, to allow our bodies to rest and recharge, to remember all the wonderful happenings, the many gifts in our lives that we too often take for granted. Every now and then, we just need to be able to take the time to enjoy breathing, to feel good about who we are and all the good things we are doing with our lives.

There are so many good people in the world. Individuals who are trying to do good, healthy, positive, constructive things to help others, and to make a difference by the way they live their lives. Just realizing this reinforces that we are not alone, that there are others like us, caring, quality people doing the best we all can to nourish and take care of our world, our community, our family, and our lives. All the while, we are trying to grow in our understandings of our selves.

Like us, others also struggle at times, trying to figure it all out, trying to choose which direction to take. We are all so different from each other in so many ways, yet, in some very important ways, we share some very similar traits.

I believe that part of this stems from our desire to make a stronger, more meaningful life connection. When we are going through difficult times in our lives, when we feel like we have lost touch with and are not feeling really connected with our inner soul self, our world or life situation, it can feel like the blind leading the blind on an out of (our) control, scattered all over your space, "running with the bulls" kind of stampede. You never know where it is coming from, or what is going to hit you next. But you are fairly certain it is out there, and that it is coming after you. Sometimes, if you belatedly do get the point, you might find that things can get terribly gore-y.

But there is strength in getting together with people that are like us, to know that sharing with others is the ideal way to get clarity when we are trying to view the big picture, especially the really big picture. And it comes in High def with surround sound.

***"The season of failure is the best time for sowing the seeds of success."***  
***~Paramahansa Yogananda***

Each Fall, the leaves on the trees change to their autumn seasonal colors. It is such a gorgeous time of year. We have watched our gardens; our flowers and vegetables, very "slowly" grow and bloom. But come the peak time of fall, the change happens very quickly. Then the colors of the leaves explode, becoming so vivid and vibrant for a very brief time. It is like the grand finale of a gigantic fireworks display of colors.

Did you find the time this year to just go sit somewhere, and allow yourself to truly enjoy and marvel at this fantastic aspect of nature? This spectacular life show is free, but it only comes once a year. There are no reruns. If you miss it, to see it again, you have to wait another year.

Speaking of wondrous opportunities to view and experience nature, they are all around us. Yet, too often we miss them, and the priceless life aspects they provide that are so important to us in our growth as part of the life.

There are so many people who rarely see the stars at night. It is hard to imagine people not being able to look up at the night sky and witness the ever-changing beauty and awesomeness of this light show.

More valuable, however, is the perspective provided by this fascinating feature of creation in realizing the overwhelming magnitude of its existence as part of an awe-inspiring universe, and that we are connected as part of it all.

Fortunately, for us, the prospect to experience the wonders and beauty of our lives is always there. May our life choices on this new day help open our consciousness and waken our self, so that we will realize that the Source and Essence of all life is always calling to us.

**Listen!**

When we awaken our awareness to life, and open our hearts and minds, we are able to hear, feel, and know so much more about our place in this life puzzle, the maze and mystery of our lives.

While walking along in the dark with a skunk is an experience that we can laugh at now, had we continued on our way while lacking awareness of our situation, there is a very dis-stink possibility that our recollection of this occurrence might not be near as enjoyable, nor half as funny, as how we remember it now.

***Manners are a sensitive awareness of the feelings of others.***

***If you have that awareness, you have good manners,  
no matter what fork you use.***

\***A related poem/song**, "It Feels So Good to Love" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## ***Author's Insight! Walking in Darkness, a Blessing or a Curse***

This personal tale of an unexpected encounter with a surprising critter reeks with the stench of irony. It also serves as a foul-smelling caution as to the hazards that might await us if we continue to move in the direction we are heading while remaining unaware of our life situation.

# CHAPTER 27:

## Dream World, Journeys of the Soul

**Chapter Overview:** *Dream World, Journeys of the Soul*

*Incredible Dreaming Adventures...and they're true!*

*The Woman Who Didn't Know She was Pregnant*

*The Death of Diane's Beloved Grandmother*

*The Many Lives of a Cat*

*People possess a level of awareness that exists separate from their physical bodies. Knowing this means that it is in our best interest to further explore the possibilities of our consciousness being able to observe and interact with other life forms in ways that our human bodies cannot. This knowledge is also important to the extent that it provides us with a basis for believing in life after death, that our total reality is not necessarily going to be limited to our current physical entity.*

**I**ncredible Dreaming Adventures...and they're true!

***"All that we see or seem is but a dream within a dream."***  
***~Edgar Allan Poe***

### **A Simple Truth of Life**

No matter how many detailed facts or specific information someone can present, regardless of the solid, tangible evidence that exists to verify and prove their point, there are some things that are still difficult for other people to truly believe in, and even more, accept... until they become a part of their own personal experience.

This is all going to seem very weird, far-fetched and incredibly strange. Although we have witnessed some rather peculiar and outlandish occurrences throughout the more than three decades we have been together, Diane and I are still trying to make sense of it ourselves. If it had not happened to us, we would probably know even less how to relate it. Moreover, it is extremely questionable as to whether we could accept that its impact is so potentially powerful, that by it's happening, it could have such an incredible influence on our life philosophy. But the fact that it can have an effect of remarkable magnitude on someone's beliefs, and because it did happen to us, is the reason we are choosing to share it with you now.

Those who know us well, know that this is something that neither Diane nor I would ever make up, or even share, if we didn't personally observe these incidents, and feel that this is absolutely, to the best of our knowledge, the way it all happened. Now, we are going to put it out there for you to share in, and then allow you to draw your own conclusions.

*"When we fall asleep,  
we withdraw our awareness  
from its hypnotic fascination  
with physical sensation,  
thereby enabling us to listen  
with our now awakening sixth sense."*

*~Henry Reed*

When our bodies are asleep, is there a part of us (our awareness, our consciousness, our soul) that continues to exist, and possibly move around, outside and beyond our physical bodies?

This is an indispensable question that must be answered if one is to believe in "life after death."

Is there life after death?

*"Death is no more than passing  
from one room into another.  
But there's a difference for me, you know.  
Because in that other room I shall be able to see."*

*~Helen Keller*

Does an element of us continue to survive after our physical bodies die?

We genuinely believe that these three dream episodes will help provide insight and support for others who are searching for an answer to this essential question.

### The Woman Who Didn't Know She was Pregnant

### The Death of Diane's Beloved Grandmother

### The Many Lives of a Cat

## *The Woman Who Didn't Know She was Pregnant*

The most recent of these dreams happened just a short while back. Diane, the Volunteer Coordinator at WonderLab, the Bloomington, Indiana science museum, works with Aerin S., the Gallery Operations Manager.

One morning, Diane woke up after having the strongest dream about Aerin being pregnant. Her dream affected her so much that Diane was compelled to call Aerin to tell her about it. (As a side note, this is definitely not something Diane would ordinarily do. This is very out-of-character for her, which further shows just how much an impact the dream had on her.)

Aerin was totally surprised by Diane's call about her dream, and just laughed it off. A short time later, Diane found out that Aerin and her husband were trying to get pregnant, but Diane did not know this fact at the time of her dream.

A number of months later, Aerin announced at work that she was pregnant. Diane excitedly checked with Aerin on the timing of her pregnancy. It turned out that Aerin HAD been pregnant, but not known about it, when Diane called her about the dream. This was the first and only time Diane had ever called anyone about a dream she had, and now it turned out to be true!

Aerin is someone Diane very rarely calls at home, and when she does, it's only about work related affairs. So the question becomes: What could have happened while Diane was asleep and dreaming to have made such an impression on her that she was motivated to call this woman about this powerful dream??

A major point that we must also remember to consider is that even Aerin didn't know that she was pregnant at the time.

So, if this information truly did reach Diane, how did she get it?

This woman doesn't live anywhere near us, and Diane was sleeping in bed. How did the communication of this information take place?

It appears that somehow Diane's "awareness" must have had contact with either some part of Aerin that knew about the pregnancy, or even possibly the baby's own consciousness on some level.

Additionally, was this information about the pregnancy transmitted to her, or did a part of Diane go somewhere to obtain it?

This is something that we will find out more about in Diane's other dreams.

***"You don't build a bond without being present."***  
***~James E. Jones***

### ***The Death of Diane's Beloved Grandmother***

Granma Graff and Diane always had a special connection. They shared many interests and a number of personality traits. They also had a reoccurring theme relating to clocks. Over the years (during her life or after her death), Grandma Graff gave Diane several clocks: a locket clock, two mantel clocks and her anniversary clock.

When Diane woke up one morning, she was visibly shaken. She sat straight up in bed and told me, "I've got to tell you about this strange dream I had." (This dream had occurred about 7 am.)

She had dreamed of a clock over a kitchen sink. In the dream, there was a saw cutting out the clock on the wall, and then a phone call, at an unusual hour, from Diane's mother saying, "the clock has died."

Now, "back in the day," many people would wait until after a certain time in the evening, when the rates went down, to make most of their long-distance calls. To save money, Diane's parents always waited until after 5 pm to call us long distance.

At the time that Diane had her dream, Diane's parents were unaware of what had happened to Grandma Graff. Yet, later that morning (about 10 am) the phone rang, and it was Diane's Mom calling to let us know that Grandma Graff had passed on. She had died in her own home under the kitchen sink, just below the clock! The coroner who came to Grandma Graff's house said that she had died about 7 am that morning.

In this case, the incident that impacted Diane so much had taken place over one hundred miles away.

So, since Diane's Grandmother had died, how did Diane obtain the information she did in her dream?

How did she know about the connection with the kitchen sink and the clock?

And how did Diane know in advance, before the actual event occurred, that her mother would call at an unusual hour to tell us about what had happened?

These are issues that we need to consider objectively if we are sincere in our quest for truth and meaning in our lives.

While the first two incidents above have been over-the-top when contrasted with the normalcy by which the majority of people tend to lead their lives, this final, exceedingly strange, episode is far, far beyond the typical when it comes to how people view extraordinary occurrences in their lives.

***"The cat, it is well to remember,  
remains the friend of man  
because it pleases him to do so  
and not because he must."***

***~Carl Van Vechten***

### ***The Many Lives of a Cat***

"Red" was a big ol' Tomcat, a stray. He adopted us, paying no mind what-so-ever to our efforts to get him to relocate. Regardless of what we did, Red persistently refused to leave.

We had three other, mostly indoor, cats, at the time. But for as big, scraggly and tough looking as he appeared, Red was really a very gentle, loving cat, and charming in his own way. After a year or so hanging around our home in the country, we started feeding him generic cat food or stale food our indoor kitties wouldn't eat.

We may be a little slow, but after three or four years passed, we accepted that this wasn't a temporary stop-over for him, and that Red was part of our family. Now, since he was getting older and our winters can sometimes get fairly severe, we decided to get him his shots so that he could come in for the winter without endangering our other cats with any viruses or diseases he might be carrying.

We made an appointment and took him to the vet, looking to get Red the necessary shots, and excited to be bringing him into our home as a new member of our extended family.

However, as it turned out, there are a few tests the veterinarian ordinarily runs before giving Red, or any other cat, their shots (mainly for feline leukemia). We had no idea that this would set into action the strange sequence of events that followed.

The test revealed that Red had feline aids. This is not the same virus as human aids, and is not transferable to people, but it can infect and kill other cats and animals.

Since we had other cats and our neighbors had cats, our vet let us know that we really shouldn't take Red back home with us for the safety of the other cats. We were surprised and horrified. What had begun as such an exciting and wonderful undertaking had taken a horrendous turn. Our vet went on to inform us that our options were extremely limited, and that the responsible action would be to have Red euthanized. We agonized and cried over the decision, but finally gave the vet our permission to have him put to sleep.

Red's loss affected us greatly, particularly the way it happened. In trying to make a good situation better, our actions had led to such sadness and loss. This episode really threw us for a loop.

We were still mourning the loss in some ways about a month or two later.

This is when Diane had her weirdest dream yet. In her dream, she was standing in our back hallway, looking out the back door, and she saw a woman on our porch holding Red upside down in her arms, like a person would hold a child. Diane went on to say in her dream, "But Red is dead. But he isn't. But he is!"

Well, we certainly didn't have any idea what to make of this dream, even though Diane said it had that certain "feeling."

Diane was already at work later that day when the vet called us at home. She said that Red was such a nice cat that she just didn't have the heart to "put him down." She decided to keep him at the clinic while she hoped to find an alternative solution for his dilemma.

It turned out that another one of her patients had a cat with feline aids that she kept indoors. She told the vet that if Red got along with her other cat, she would take him. The two cats got along fabulously, and Red found a new home where he finally got to live indoors (and the new name of "Graham").

The vet waited a week or so to call us with the good news, wanting to be sure the arrangement with Red's new home was successful. When I told our vet about Diane's dream that very morning, she was as amazed as we were. She said that it was also extremely fascinating the way Diane had related the way she saw the woman carrying Red. The vet went on to inform us about the woman that adopted Red, and said that one of the woman's peculiarities was carrying her cats like a baby, upside down in her arms, in the manner Diane saw her holding the cat in her dream.

***"Be truthful, nature only sides with truth."***  
***~Adolf Loos***

We ask you to accept that Diane and I are not liars, or mental, although some may think this last attribute is questionable, and may not be so far from the truth, especially after reading this. Yet, we totally believe that we are as sane as any of you, and that these experiences really did happen the way we have shared them with you.

In two of these instances, with Diane's grandmother and our cat (and also possibly in the third one where the woman became pregnant), Diane's dreams came during the night or dawn of the day we learned about the incidents.

In each of these occurrences, the actual incidents directly related to events in Diane's dreams, while also including peculiarities specifically identifying tangible, although out-of-the-ordinary circumstances.

For each of these dreams, Diane let me know about the specifics as soon as we arose, before she had any kind of interaction that might have swayed her perspective or interpretation. Plus, Diane actually foresaw events that had not yet occurred.

Does this make her a prophetess of sorts? We, personally, are not so much into any type of labeling terminology. Our focus is into understanding the reality of her dreams as they pertain to the aspects of our existence, particularly in relation to our life essence.

These dreams are not something Diane can choose to have intentionally. And obviously, not all her dreams come true. In fact, I am pretty sure a recent dream she shared with me about her encounter with the Hulk, the green skinned creature of comic book legend, has very little chance of coming true, except possibly through a little play-acting. But that's a story for another time.

Diane has mentioned many times that some ancient sources state that 1/60<sup>th</sup> of peoples' dreams are prophetic. We don't know about that, all we know about is what happened to us.

We certainly welcome feedback from others, especially perspectives that can assist us in our own understandings of Diane's dreams. From our viewpoint, something happened while Diane was sleeping that enabled her to obtain specific information about events that had happened, or were going to happen.

Somehow, someway, a part of Diane's essence, her "awareness," separate from her physical body was able to travel to, or receive information from, distant places about specific events.

Do we expect you to believe this? Well, for those of you who know us, we hope that you will know that we do believe it to be true. For those who don't know who we are, and the kind of people we are, that we do try to be honest, loving, truthful caring people in all aspects of our lives, we would just like to say that we hope you will someday understand, that everything we have said here is all true.

But, perhaps, to really understand and accept it all, you may have to have it happen to you.

As Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's character Sherlock Holmes once said:

***"Once you eliminate the impossible,  
whatever remains,  
no matter how improbable,  
must be the truth."***

Sweet dreams!

\***A related poem**, "most People Like Open Bars" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## **Author's Insight!** *Dream World, Journeys of the Soul*

***Incredible Dreaming Adventures...and they're true!***

- ***The Woman Who Didn't Know She was Pregnant***
- ***The Death of Diane's Beloved Grandmother***
- ***The Many Lives of a Cat***

These personally true, out-of-the-ordinary explorations of conscious awareness beyond our physical existence provide an important building block for increasing one's comprehension of life after death.

## CHAPTER 28:

### Finding a Lost Key, When it is Buried in the Earth

#### *Chapter Overview: Advanced Programming or Life Purpose?*

*Everyone has a degree of "freewill" and as a result we must each accept the majority of responsibility for our actions or inactions. We also have the opportunity to enjoy and experience all the amazing and incredible wonders that life has to offer. But it is necessary that we do so in a way that minimizes the harm we inflict on our planet. In our quest to celebrate our lives, we must take care to preserve our environment as a healthy life growth place for all life, including possibly ourselves again, just in case this turns out to be a future stop on our journey.*

*The key to accepting responsibility for your life  
is to accept the fact that your choices,  
every one of them,  
are leading you inexorably  
to either success or failure,  
however you define those terms.*

#### *Finding a Lost Key, When it is Buried in the Earth*

Do the "needs of the many outweigh the needs of the one?"

Before answering this question, we should first peruse the volumes of updated facts and information that we are presently able to access in our existing knowledge base.

Concurrently, we should strive to reach the zenith of our own awareness level pertaining to our reality.

Then, we must choose.

Ultimately, everyone is totally responsible for her or his own decision. We cannot blame our decision on our situation, society, or anyone or anything else.

Additionally, this cannot be just a verbal, or written, commitment. This one is going to be judged totally on our actions, with perhaps a degree of input from our thoughts and feelings.

And our judge and jury are not necessarily all going to be in corporeal human bodies. Don't be surprised if the final determining factor as to how we lived our lives, as to whether we maximized the gift of our existence, might be based on a life perspective, the world and all the life forms that we have touched and interacted with, recounting and transmitting our personal, physical, and non-corporeal, being's behavior.

Remembering that the dynamics of this life/energy interface might influence our placement on the next level of our journey, that the location of our life essence's future residency might ensue from how a collective consciousness was, and is, swayed by our individual being's time in human form, and/or possibly by how a higher Intelligence views our actions, should offer us reason enough to pause, reflect on, review, and reconsider our choices. If we are hungry to learn, this is food for thought! (Feel free to mindfully stuff your grocery bags full, it's an all you can eat, think and digest buffet, but please recycle.)

The world needs to take a collective deep breath.

We have a remarkable, "once-in-a-lifetime," opportunity for our current life/energy forms to experience the unique pleasures of our physical bodies, to celebrate all our marvelous senses, and exult in the wonders, marvels and awesomeness of life.

But it all comes down to this. With every decision they make, people must choose between their lower level animal instincts, selfishness, lust, greed and power, and their higher "enlightened" essence.

What's it going to be?

*Finding a key that works,  
the means for unlocking our chains,  
tumblers realigning and opening to  
a free-breathing space in our life-time frame,  
while releasing access to answers,  
for life's always happening game.*

Diane and I are among the people who at one time or another believed it would be virtually impossible to find an object we had lost. In our incident, we were very surprised when this didn't turn out to be the case. Sometimes, if you look, what you are seeking may turn out to be right there in front of you.

As part of our efforts to improve the surroundings, while building an addition our home, we had to have a section of previously neglected ground, including many old stumps and dead trees, cleared from behind our house. Buried in this acre-sized area was an old underground root cellar, situated beneath a rotted out, dilapidated shed.

In case we needed it in an emergency, for entrance to our home if we didn't have another key, we had hidden an extra back door key in the root cellar. However, we forgot all about this key until after our neighbor's bulldozer had cleared away and leveled the land. All the ground had been thoroughly displaced,

turned over, moved around and built up in places. Nothing was anywhere close to where it had been when we started the project.

It was our evening custom, that after our work for the day was completed, we would go sit out back on small folding chairs and view our day's efforts. It wasn't until we were actually heading out that night for the routine viewing of our day's progress that we remembered about our spare key and mused that we would never see that key again.

We set up our chairs still laughing about this, and had just sat down, when Diane pointed out something gleaming that was buried in the ground beside her foot. She reached down to dig it out, and there was our key. It wasn't anywhere even close to where the root cellar had been, but it was right where it needed to be for us to see and find it.

Since then, this episode has always served as a reminder to us just how amazing it is, and how often it happens, that things that appear to be lost, can be found right in front of you.

Life should not just be about survival. Life needs to be about growth! Ideally, on the physical plane, this entails growing, blooming and bearing good and healthy fruit. Spiritually we strive to connect with and grow in the understandings of our life essence.

Every action, no matter how small it may seem, ripples through the intricately woven fabric of life's unity, the living, ever evolving, re-creating, cosmic tapestry of our existence.

***"Our prime purpose in this life is to help others.  
And if you can't help them, at least don't hurt them."***

***~Dalai Lama***

In some schools, to encourage unity and better understanding among the students, not only the teachers, but also their classmates, have a say as to whether a student will advance to the next level up of their class studies. We should take this theory into consideration, and apply it to the other people in our world, as well as to the other life forms.

If someone is mistreating others, the life/energy input of the ones who have been ill-treated may very well effect that individual's advancement to a higher level, and negatively contribute to one's next placement. From this perspective, I doubt that what abusive people believe that they might have gained on this plane of their entity's journey, could possibly compare with their loss on the next level.

Similarly, the understandings and traditions of almost every culture embrace the theory that whatever happens is based on the results of one's actions. This cause and effect concept, where everything comes back to impact you in some way, is quite often referred to as "karma." Most of these customs imply that this also applies to the next level of one's life journey, beyond their current physical body.

Since we all have a degree of self-awareness, it would be "very naïve" to think that we are the only life forms to possess this capability. This is especially true based on our understandings of the necessity of an Intelligent Force responsible for the creation of this universe.

It makes sense then, that since we are all connected to each other and everything else in this creation, and that "awareness" exists, that very likely, the determining factor as to the next destination on our journey could be based on input from the universal life essence as to how we treated our bodies, other life forms

and our world. It would seem logical that this Cosmic Consciousness would react based on how we treated the rest of its life essence.

This is why money, power, fame and celebrity status, etc., in themselves will not dictate one's successful advancement beyond this time, space and dimension. As with all the other presents our beings have been entrusted with, it seems that it is how we choose to use our life gifts, which will most likely influence and determine our next destination.

***"The purpose of life is a life of purpose."***  
~***Robert Byrne***

### ***Advanced Programming or Life Purpose?***

All the systems of our bodies are structured to coordinate their functioning in a meaningful, workable manner.

Our world spins around while circling the sun with a specific objective, one that provides us with the crucial warmth, light and seasons for growth.

Plants, trees and flowers, all initially starting from seeds, all grow into their own individual species, each with a sense of purpose.

Another major component, or branch, of the trees rationale, is recycling, to reduce the carbon dioxide and help provide oxygen for us to breathe.

The water and clouds know how to do their things, so that the water gets recycled to provide our planet's life with necessary rain.

Honeybees are programmed to spread pollen to the other plants. This is part of their encoded agenda, their purpose.

Salmon know their schedule, when to swim upstream and spawn.

Birds know when to migrate.

All animals and birds instinctively recognize their function to mate, reproduce and live.

Sadly, humans, even though we appear to have the greatest potential and abilities, are mostly the ones who don't always seem to grasp our place and purpose.

The main factor accounting for this difference between other life species and us appears to be that our human program package sanctions us to engage in a more complex and sophisticated level of choice.

***"In the final choice a soldier's pack  
is not so heavy as a prisoner's chains."***  
~***Dwight D. Eisenhower***

This "freedom" of choice can work two ways.

Because of our enhanced abilities, we not only have the opportunity to experience life more fully, but also to be more destructive, only on a much larger scale.

In some ways, perhaps it would be better if humans did have more of the features of a computer. It is too bad that people don't have "systems restore," or at least an "undo" key, for the "Whoops! I shouldn't have done that!" moments of our lives. But we don't! At least not yet!

In this instance, death might be compared to our hard drive crashing, where our memory has to be wiped, and we have to be re-programmed and start again. This being the case, our first freewill choice should be to maximize our appreciation for the entity that we have awareness of right now, and to do so in a way that nurtures and nourishes the life that completes us and embraces our involvement in this incredible materialization of existence.

While it is sad that our objectionable choices can impact our own lives in so many harsh ways, the crux of our misfortune reverberates far beyond our own lives.

Sorrowfully, the modern day activities and actions of our species have extended drastically beyond our own justly, understandable human rights. They have reached the stage of negatively affecting all the other species of life on our planet.

Too many people use the potentially wonderful gifts of our minds, and the astonishing abilities of our bodies, to control, suppress and enslave others, to build toxic weapons of violence and destruction, to poison our world, and to abuse others and our planet.

It is true that our energy/matter will continue to exist in some form as part of this cosmic organism. But, still, we should take advantage of winning all the fantastic life lotteries related to being human, by celebrating our good fortune. We are world travelers on the "garden world!" We may well be the highest life form on this planet, and we possess so many wonderful and exceptionally amazing abilities.

For the times that we are fortunate to be in these human forms, and have the unique capabilities and abilities to enjoy and appreciate all the beauties of our world and universe in the best ways we can, we should take advantage of it to enjoy and be grateful for the tastes, smells, sights and sounds, to be able to feel and touch, to experience physical and spiritual pleasures. It would be a shame to let them go to "waste."

Life is not just about survival. We should be celebrating our lives, our gifts, our home/world, rejoicing in the wondrous miracles of our lives.

Who knows where will go for the next part of our journey?

Who knows if we will ever have this opportunity again?

Don't lock the most meaningful part of your existence away.

Find the "key" that will enable you to unlock society's cage and free yourself to becoming your better self.

As I mentioned earlier, "It is amazing how often things that appear to be lost, can be found right in front of you."

***"The whole purpose of education is to turn mirrors into windows."***

***~Sydney J. Harris***

\***A related poem**, "Getting it in Gear, When You're Stuck in the Garage and the Door is Closed"

may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## **Author's Insight! *Finding a Lost Key, When it is Buried in the Earth***

### **Advanced Programming or Life Purpose?**

This personal sharing serves as a reminder as to how life circumstances that might appear to be lost causes can occasionally have pleasantly surprising results. Freedom of choice includes the always-available option for becoming our better self.

## **CHAPTER 29:**

### **In the Toilet...and Down the Drain?**

#### **Chapter Overview: Still Time Enough**

*When we make mistakes or bad choices, whether through our actions or faulty judgment, we can learn a lot about ourselves based on how we handle them. Do we apologize and try to correct them? Do we resolve to attempt to keep from repeating them in the future? Or, do we try to hide them, rationalize them, refuse to accept responsibility for them, and/or cast the blame on others? As we can see by the dismal stage of our current societies, deceit and arrogance are accountable for much of the quandary we now find ourselves in. Fortunately, the ability to grow is one of the precious gifts of being human. At any time we can decide to become better, caring people.*

*In order to avert the catastrophe facing us all, now is the time for each of us to make the decisions necessary for our own well being as well as for all life on our planet.*

***"Men who consistently leave the toilet seat up  
secretly want women to get up to go  
to the bathroom in the middle of the night and fall in."***

***~Rita Rudner***

At some time in their lives, everyone will be involved with activities that might arouse questions concerning the good judgment of their thought process. In retrospect, the person might acknowledge that their actions didn't epitomize the behavior of their wiser, nobler, more capable self. They might even feel embarrassment, and/or guilt, relating to their behavior, and even promise themselves never to do anything like that again.

In the universal scheme of life, the range of such exploits and their impact on our corporeal being can vary from hilarious, to extremely intense anguish.

Quite often, these episodes can start with a well-meaning act; but then take a wrong turn, and not turn out quite the way the person expected it too. This could result in unbridled laughter, or in unhealthy embarrassment, possibly leading to emotional stress, pain and anger.

When such an incident doesn't reflect someone in the best light, and they are no longer able to find any humor in it, these individuals might tend to avoid the subject as much as possible. However, quite often these events seem to "pop back up" when we least expect it.

In growing up, my family had many large gatherings. All the families and friends would get together regularly including grandparents, parents, uncles and aunts and cousins. We all would see each other fairly often.

(As a quick side note, the older I get, the more I miss those times. Nowadays it seems that it is not easy to get family together for a meal. Most everybody seems to be too busy, and/or living far away, spread out across the country, or oversees.)

For one of these upcoming meals, because of the size of the group coming for dinner the next night, Mom started the food preparation for dinner the day before. After cooking all day, she realized that with all the food dishes she had made, that there wasn't any room left in the refrigerator for the big pot of matzo ball soup she had prepared.

Not able to come up with a better option for storing the soup at that time of night, she decided that since it was supposed to be fairly cool that evening that she would just set the pot of soup outside, in the backyard. She was hoping that some chilly overnight weather would keep the soup from spoiling.

The next morning, she was a little hesitant to use the soup, concerned that if it were spoiled, it would get everyone sick. She decided to get rid of this old batch and start a new soup from scratch.

That night, for the first course of the meal, we had soup. Everyone was complimenting Mom on how delicious it was when one of our guests returned from the restroom. The look on his face was one thing, but the expression when he saw all the bowls of soup was hilarious.

He had just gone to the bathroom, and when he had finished using the toilet afterwards, he received quite a shock!

After the toilet had flushed, and was starting to refill, a matzo ball popped up.

You could have (toilet) "bowl-ed" him over!

This happened a number of more times throughout the evening, each almost as funny as the first.

To get rid of the old soup, Mom had flushed it down the toilet, surely never expecting to see it again. Now, she was destined to be the "butt" of some heavy grade school humor for the rest of the evening.

The family that only shortly before had been complimenting the wonderful flavor of her soup, now wondered out loud where she was getting her soup from? And, what were her special secret ingredients?

We all have our moments, things just happen. It's part of being human.

*This is the patent age of new inventions  
for killing bodies, and for saving souls.  
All propagated with the best intentions.*

Lord Byron

As previously mentioned, good intentions sometimes can take an unexpected course, and things don't happen the way they were intended. Sometimes, they can be funny, and other times they can have a negative effect.

I heard someone refer to this once as:

***"The Law of Unintended Consequences!"***

**A quick side story** that reiterates this point:

At another meal, my elderly uncle leaned over to flush the toilet, and just as he did, his glasses fell off his face and into the bowl. Before he could react, the glasses were gone, sucked into drain and gone forever.

While I realize it is a sad depiction of caring family values, and doesn't reflect well on us at all, we did manage to find a little more humor in this incident than we probably should have considering the circumstances.

After securing the extra pair of glasses that he always carried in his coat pocket, he took my aunt back to the bathroom to show her what had happened. I think he was hoping that there might be a way to retrieve his first pair of glasses.

However, his display went a little too far when he decided to demonstrate that he really hadn't done anything unusual. Insisting that what had happened was outlandish; he recreated the ill-fated occurrence by reaching over to flush the toilet again.

My uncle didn't apprehend at the time just how precise his reenactment would be. Once again, just as he pulled down the handle, his glasses slipped off his face and vanished, as the toilet claimed his backup glasses as well!

Our initial rendering of our lack of self-control didn't compare at all to the unbridled, laugh out loud, hilarity that followed.)

***Funny is funny is funny.***

What can I say?

When it is something relatively harmless like this incident, or the one with the soup, it sometimes may lead to a little embarrassment and/or some childish ridicule.

But in instances where the results of one's actions are more harsh, unhealthy and/or brutal, these are the kinds of occurrences where people learn about themselves, and what kind of person they are.

Probably the natural reaction, an element of our species ingrained guideline for survival, is to try to protect oneself. People attempt this in many ways. Some try to defend their behavior with confusing rationalizations. Others flatly refuse to acknowledge their responsibility and avoid facing the situation. Some try to cover their tracks or hide the evidence, and/or lie.

Anyone who attempts to conceal actions that they are not proud of is hoping that no one uncovers the truth and finds out about it, or learns that they might have been responsible.

Yet, in many cases, like with the matzo balls, when someone least expects it, these actions will surprisingly reappear for others to see.

All of us have made "mistakes" in our choices. All of us have been responsible for some kind of negative impact on the life, and on our own personal being.

One of the real difficulties lies in not letting these actions affect our overall well-being. We should never feel that we have done things for which we cannot "be forgiven."

This is especially true to the extent where it would have us buy into the philosophy that, since we are stuck as being such frail, fallible, and often-times seemingly helpless, human beings, that we might as well succumb to the temptation of hiding away our moral compass, and give ourselves over to the seductive pleasures and treasures of the dark side.

### ***Still Time Enough***

***"We must use time wisely and forever realize  
that the time is always ripe to do right."***

***~Nelson Mandela***

It is important to always remember, and fully comprehend, that there are still steps and actions we can take to improve the quality of our existence. As long as we exist in these bodies, there is still time to adapt our personal entity into a more evolved, aware, sentient being.

To be someone who is actively involved in learning about and enjoying life.

To manifest as a higher consciousness being, one who realizes our personal accountability for assisting in preserving and tending to the needs of our home/world.

This is the life path to wholeness, the natural way to well "being."

When it comes to where you are going, it is not as much about where you have been, but what you learned from being there.

More valuable is where you are right now, and in which direction you are heading.

When we choose for life, we are expressing our appreciation for our lives, and all our gifts, talents and abilities. By doing our part to help fashion a healthier life growth environment, we demonstrate our understanding and recognition of our common life connection and our desire to be a positive, constructive, life-affirming, component of this precious universe.

Whether fully conscious of it or not, we have all contributed through our actions to the unfavorable predicament that our planet now finds itself in. We are all still an active part of making the current situation worst. What we need to do is to quit ignoring it or trying to cover it up.

Even though it may "stink" sometimes, and we may feel "dumped" on, we shouldn't flush our life, or the life of our world, down the drain.

The old adage is still true: "When you make a mess, clean it up!"

***Human beings will be happier***

- ***not when they cure cancer***
  - ***or get to Mars***
- ***or eliminate racial prejudice***
  - ***or flush Lake Erie***
- ***but when they find ways***
  - ***to inhabit primitive communities again.***
  - ***That's my utopia.***

***Author's Insight! In the Toilet...and Down the Drain?******Still Time Enough***

Mistakes or miss-takes during the filming of our life story. In the full length unabridged version of each person's living biography, we can never shoot the exact scene again; it is now a part of our history. However, we can improve on our future actions in order to produce an enhanced rendering of our self that more accurately reflects the person we want to be.

When unexpected incidents occur, how we react, or re-act, reveals much about who we are and where we are heading. *In tensions* resulting from our behavior, we discover our true *intentions*.

**CHAPTER 30:****Nothing to Sneeze At!*****Chapter Overview: Finding Meaning Outside the Box!***

*Only by asserting one's freewill choice to exist as an ignorant idiot can anyone deny the global catastrophe threatening us all. If we can find even a thread of decency anywhere within us that cares about our family and/or any other life beyond our own, we need to strive to understand the repercussions of our actions and choose to make decisions that will benefit the well being of life on our planet.*

*Human Elevators – A Spiritual Tidbit*

**"Nothing in life is to be feared. It is only to be understood."**  
**Marie Curie**

**Finding Meaning Outside the Box!**

Once a tissue is out of the box, if it is not used, it is wasted. While not necessarily by choice, as the tree that it once came from, it has already forfeited the part of its life force that we can recognize. It is no longer a physically existing, living, growing life form.

Now, in its current shape as a paper hanky, it has once more, through no fault of its own, missed out on yet another opportunity. It has lost out on the prospect of having its existence be more useful and worthwhile in ways that will benefit life and our world.

This is "waste."

Waste is whenever an animate or inanimate life manifestation, whether in its currently existing shape, or in whatever part of itself it leaves behind, misses out on the opportunity to elevate its physical and/or spiritual essence, and those of others, to a higher level of meaning, connectedness and growth.

It is the same with us when we appear as human manifestations in this world. Once we understand that our lives have meaning, it makes sense that we would want to use our abilities to be a part of something that we consider worthwhile.

Many spiritually oriented trains of thought give credence to the idea that the next level on the journey of our life essence is at least partially based on our level of achievement in these lives. This often is referred to as one's karma.

In defining our life efforts, since this possibility does exist, and many believe it to be likely, we should provide this potentially self-motivating viewpoint the consideration it deserves.

If we truly believe, or even somewhat accept the likelihood that it might be true, that a purposeful life growth oriented existence at this time in our lives could have consequences on our advancement and future positioning in this cosmic, universal adventure, this seems like an essential piece of data to include when reassessing our objectives.

We don't want to let this wonderful life opportunity that we have be "wasted!"

Achooo!

God bless you... is the typical response.

But to elaborate on this further:

May the Intelligence behind, and Source of existence as we know it, guide our growth to understand, identify with, and enjoy our place, and space, in the comprehensive wonderfulness of life. May this majestic Lifeforce accompany us on our journey to finding meaning, purpose, fulfillment and wholeness in our being.

*"I know of no more encouraging fact  
than the unquestionable ability of man  
to elevate his life by conscious endeavor."  
~Henry David Thoreau*

### ***Human Elevators – A Spiritual Tidbit***

If we are truly truth-seekers, we have to view the ripples and repercussions of our actions on the various levels of being we are aware of, including physically and spiritually.

Whether it is "truth," or "love," or "whatever" we choose to assist us in reaching our preferred plane of existence as a positive, healthy, happy, loving life entity, ideally these components should be beneficial to the life growth process, wherever, or in whatever dimension, it exists or effects.

In some ways our spiritual purpose is to "elevate" all forms of life. Some may even think of us as human "elevators."

What we are asking of everyone is: "Please don't give our world the shaft!"

***"To achieve the impossible; it is precisely the unthinkable that must be thought."***  
~Tom Robbins

\***A related poem**, "Shopping the Universal Dream!" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### ***Author's Insight! Nothing to Sneeze At!***

#### ***Finding Meaning Outside the Box! Human Elevators – A Spiritual Tidbit***

For those willing to allow themselves to see the truth, the reality of our planetary situation is evident. Our world might as well be flashing a neon sign reading "WasteFull!" This timely message reverberates in the hearts of caring beings two ways. First, it is a reminder of how superfluously we are wasting away our precious resources, and how soon our actions will come back to haunt us. Additionally, it serves as a reminder of how full up our world has become of unnecessary garbage, and how detrimental this is for all life on our planet. This might soon leave all of us "wasting away in a marginally-defunct-Earthville."

# CHAPTER 31:

## “State” of Being... in an Open and Expanded “Country” Side

**Chapter Overview:** *Scaling the Scenic Mountains of our Human Terrain*

*Getting Ourselves in Peak Condition for Our Trek Through the Multi-leveled Topography of the Self  
In order to make the changes necessary for the survival of our human species, people need to find a way  
to “get it together.” This includes advancing both in the development of our own lives, and in our  
understandings of, and connection with, all life. It is only when we acknowledge the truth of our shared  
existence, and our interdependency on each other, that we can properly approach tending to the world’s  
needs in ways that will benefit us all.*

**“Life isn’t about finding yourself. Life is about creating yourself.”**  
~George Bernard Shaw

Scaling the Scenic Mountains of our Human Terrain United, We Stand..... and Move, Think and Connect Getting Ourselves in Peak Condition for Our Trek Through the Multi-leveled Topography of the Self

There are a number of underlying components, central to our human species ability to function, that help compose and support the panoramic landscape of our human reality.

This diverse range of life fundamentals would seem to include our bodies, minds, emotions and a conscious awareness of our life essence.

Looking up close at each of these disciplines, how would we envision our preferred “state of being” for each one? Assuming the decision was ours, what would be our favored choice for where we would like to see ourselves in each of these areas? Where would we ideally like to be on each of these various platforms of our existence?

Starting with the “emotional” level of our heart/space, what would we like to be feeling?

Love, joy and contentment would seem like the ideal choices for us all.

How about with our bodies, our “physical” plane in this time/space dimension?

Probably all of us would agree that we want to be as healthy and strong as we can be. In an ideal world, we all would aspire to be able to effectively use and enjoy our corporeal body and senses at the highest level obtainable to us as we currently exist in our present human phase.

Now comes the “psychological” component! Our minds!

Gets a little trickier here.

When discussing mental processes, behaviors and perceptions, there are unlimited variables complicating and influencing our human development.

This being the case, lets make an effort to adopt an objective, and generally unifying, approach. Let's observe this mental component from the perspective of a composite of all humans, examining how this “world human” would normally like to perceive the various workings of their mind's thought process.

Presumably, our unified entity would want to feel fairly confident that their computer-like brain is functioning in the most efficient ways that it can, that their mind is performing at an upper skill level based on their current information and living circumstances.

This entity, like us, would probably like to believe that their decision-making skills have developed and improved throughout their lives as they have obtained more knowledge and living experience. This merged human/combine would assume that it already has a fair amount of significant knowledge, and that it is still acquiring new data input regularly, to support it in advancing within the life growth process.

So many of us challenge our mental functions regularly, trying to negotiate a trail up the mountainside of our state of being, to reach the peak of our understandings and abilities, the highest of heights for the human species. Quite often this unpredictable maze leads us up slippery slopes of clouded memories, becoming thicker the higher we climb.

When maneuvering our way along this cerebral path, there are sure to be some tight squeezes from earlier periods of our lives that we must find a way to work through. Other times we will end up at dead ends of meaning, or hanging out over the edges of “faith” cliffs where we are encouraged to take the jump. (Don't do it!)

When confronted with obstacles like these, we find out more about our real selves. Is our life quest “just,” and is it worth it? Do we return to the place we just came from, or do we seek to find another way to continue to move ahead?

If our objective is worthwhile, and attaining our goal seems to be the sensible and correct target aspiration to pursue, we need to rework and develop a plan for our next step of action.

***“Have a bias toward action - let's see something happen now.  
You can break that big plan into small steps and take the first step right away.”***  
~Indira Gandhi

The final relevant aspect of the mind that we will look at for now, is how one's comprehension of, or faith in, a God Being, so strongly and directly impacts most individual's thought process. For many people, this perception defines and determines actual meaning and purpose to their existence.

In recognizing the magnitude and value of this variable, many would like to believe, or know, that this advanced life force is real.

This brings us to the “spiritual” level.

What would be our preferred “state of being” on this eerily mystical plane?

Joy! This feeling is happiness intensified, and is discovered through our connecting lovingly with the unity of our life essence, being as one with the greater All.

Completeness and contentment follow, in knowing the wholeness and peace that comes with feeling the presence of a great, caring, Life Force.

Awareness, and enlightenment are two more of the precious gifts found in the sacred space of love.

Whether clambering up, or slip-siding down, the landscape of our human existence, in an effort to balance our self, and to enhance our ability to attain the preferred “state of being” on all the atypical levels of our being, we must remember to include love.

Love!

Always love!

But why?

You can't buy it or own it!

It is the unprecedeted champion of irrational feelings, ones that often border on craziness and/or insanity.

Love!

“No cure!” “No way to ever be sure!” “And what if it isn’t pure?” “No way it can endure!”

Love is ... seemingly the ultimate, illogical mish/mash; the psychological, emotional, physical mumbo-jumbo of out of kilter hormones.

***When the power of love overcomes the love of power the world will know peace.***  
***~Jimi Hendrix***

In the majority of incidents, when the invisible “love” sensation is magnified intensely to the max, it throws all logic and reason into a helter-skelter torrential spilling over of emotionally charged lava. Our mountain has unexpectedly erupted into a volcano.

When the volcano is within us, there isn’t anywhere we can run or hide.

But this doesn’t have to be cause for panic and alarm. The discharge of burning emotional lava will only burn us if we let it. It is extremely rare that someone is palpably touched by, or touches on, love’s highest essence and truth, its own ultimate “state of being.”

However, in the spiritual realm, “Love” is the secret password, the mystical handshake, the hidden key for opening our inner chambers; the base of life’s mountain, and everything on, and beyond, the mountain.

On our "physical" and "psychological" levels, it is all about our body parts, their working conditions, and making the most of our capabilities. We desire to be able to consciously understand our existence as humans, and to utilize our abilities in helping us reach the goals we set for ourselves.

Interestingly, on both the "emotional" heart/space level, and the "spiritual" connecting level, we have key choices for our preferred state of being that are identical.

Love, joy and contentment!

While we need our physical and psychological aspects, these spiritual emotional features are the ones that actually determine our capacity to enjoy our lives. While there is something to be said for attaining our premier physical and psychological summits, we will never reach the pinnacle of our essence, and be whole, until we can find pleasure and happiness in our lives.

All four levels are different, but each is indispensable to our life growth process. These are among the essential connecting parts that help compose our "whole" being. All deserve the attention, time and energy necessitated to achieve their highest peaks as part of our mountainous existence.

*"The longest journey is the journey inwards.  
Of him who has chosen his destiny,  
Who has started upon his quest for the source of his being."*  
~Dag Hammarskjold

While acknowledging our individual limitations and imperfections, the majority of involved, caring beings also envision attaining the highest of heights for their personal life form. Most, in their own way, would like to feel that we are doing the best we can, subject to our own limited knowledge, and based on the way that we perceive our world, to make the most of our present conditions.

We would like to think that our distinct portrayal and representation of the characteristics, personality and qualities of our unique person, the one that others visualize and discern us to be, will have positively touched others. We hope that we have contributed something of value to our existence, and to have advanced our life essence on its journey. We want to know that our existing is worthwhile and that we have made a meaningful impact by having lived.

Quite often the opportunity to achieve this goal, to conquer this mountain, is right in front of us. The main ingredient to success is to continue to climb, to move upward to a higher plane of awareness and consciousness.

Too many may never start on this expedition, as they view reaching the peak as an impossible climb. Some may get lost in the clouds and go return to where they came from. Others have worn themselves down and have settled in for an extended rest, too often forsaking any further effort for a relatively comfortable place to set up their tents.

For people like this, they will never be able to share in the view from the highest peak.

This is true, at least in this lifetime, unless something motivates them to change. There isn't a camera made that can do this visionary scene justice. No one else can do this for you. The only way to witness this magnificent sight, to know the wondrous feeling that allows you to fully appreciate its miraculous beauty, is to catch a glimpse of it for yourself.

Fortunately, since we are still talking about our human landscape, the climb to the lookout for this top peak is only as difficult as we make it out to be. It can be a continuously draining struggle over treacherous rocks, precipitous cliffs and freefalling pitfalls, or it can be a relaxed walk, a gentle stroll, along our life's trail. The choices, and responsibility, once again, are ours.

Life is an adventure of growth, where everyone maps out the path they will follow for their self. Each decides if, and when, they have reached the maximum, paramount limit for what they can achieve in their current form.

On the physical level, with many other natural life forms, this seems to occur when they are fully grown, and have flourished and/or developed to their fullest potential, and/or when they bloom and bear good fruit.

As we wander around the boundaries overlooking the shaky ledges of our existence, the realization sets in that any accomplishments we strive to attain in our life venture, any hope that we have to reach our identified destination, our preferred state of being, is dependent on our successfully joining these four major levels that help compose our reality.

For the individual, this is the ultimate act of "getting it all together."

Comprehending that everything that exists truly is part of us, the next step is to expand our definition of developing our life essence in the best ways possible. This necessitates that we include all of life as an indispensable ingredient in our recipe to becoming enhanced beings.

**"We must learn to live together as brothers or perish together as fools."**  
~Martin Luther King, Jr.

\***A related poem**, "The Other Side of the Door" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### **Author's Insight! "State" of Being... in an Open and Expanded "Country" Side**

- **Scaling the Scenic Mountains of our Human Terrain**
- **Getting Ourselves in Peak Condition for Our Trek Through the Multi-leveled Topography of the Self**

Do we have *it* all together, "*it*" being the essential aspects of our life, and including our connection with all the rest of life? Achieving "wholeness" and "completion" involves harmoniously integrating all the major parts of our being and existence within a unified space/place.

# CHAPTER 32:

## A Real Pane

**Chapter Overview: Picking up the pieces... and putting them down too!**

*To know the real value of any particular aspect of life, one has to view it clearly and from multiple perspectives. Much like us, in order to know the reality of our impact and actions on our personal being and the world, we cannot hide or ignore the parts that make us uncomfortable or that we don't know how to deal with. Only when we allow ourselves to open our eyes and minds to see who and what we are, and where we are going, will we be able to advance in our life growth process.*

***"If slaughterhouses had glass walls, everyone would be a vegetarian."***

***~Paul McCartney***

### *A Real Pane* *Picking up the Pieces... and Putting Them Down Too!*

As some of you know, I have been involved in creating stained glass windows for many years now. Not too long ago, when I was unexpectedly called up to speak about one of my windows, I used the occasion to draw a comparison between people and stained glass.

At first, one might think these are strange subjects to be comparing, but on further reflection, no pun intended, it is surprising how many important life aspects we do share.

Glass starts from a whole sheet of its own type glass. Like humans, there are all types of glass with multitudes of colors and textures. Some glass is clear, so you can see through it easily. Some glass is so dense, you can't see through it at all. Sometimes the glass needs to be grinded, refined, in order to fit, to find its place.

However, in order to be part of something really exceptional, such as a stained glass window, all the individual pieces must be joined with other types of glass. All different kinds of glass are necessary to fashion a stained glass window, and each piece of glass is important to creating a whole design.

***"There is a single light of science, and to brighten it anywhere is to brighten it everywhere."***

***~Isaac Asimov***

Similarly, every person, and all people are necessary to realize fulfillment of our dreams of the entire world living together peacefully. Comparable to the glass, we all start in our own families, before going out and meeting others in our neighborhoods, communities, cities, states and country.

Eventually, though, to increase the quality of our lives in meaningful, worthwhile ways, we must expand our connections and understandings to include all the life within our world, and beyond. Even as creating stained glass windows is a labor of love, so we must work to bring our deepest understandings of existence to others in order to progress towards our idyllic vision of healthy, harmonic relations among the life forms sharing our environment. To accomplish this, we all must strive to evolve into well-informed, consciously aware, responsive, lovingly enhanced beings.

At first, the sheets of glass are extremely fragile. Yet, eventually they become strengthened when they become part of something larger than themselves, like a window, where they are supported with others. Again it is the same with humans. By combining our efforts we became stronger and are able to accomplish so much more than any of us could individually.

***"It is better to light a candle than curse the darkness."***

***~Eleanor Roosevelt***

Yet, for all the wonderful things you can do with glass, when it is dark outside, you cannot see it. It is only when light shines through that it becomes a thing of radiating beauty, its illuminating light brightening and warming the lives of all those who view it.

For people to be able to appreciate, enjoy and understand all that stained glass has to offer, they need to view it when it has made the connection with its light "source."

It is the same with us in our lives. In order to be able to truly offer anything of value, we need to let others see us with the "light" shining through.

Only then, will they be able to recognize us for who we actually are.

Only then, will they know that we are all connected, and that “substance”—wise, we are all comparably alike constituents of a remarkable life process.

Only then will they rightly comprehend that we really do all need each other, that each person is a valuable member of our life composite, and that everyone is necessary to the “whole” of our existence.

***“Come forth into the light of things, let nature be your teacher.”***

***~William Wordsworth***

On a larger scale, it is the same with the world. When it is hard to see any hope for the future because of all the darkness, the best thing we can do is to add light.

\****A related poem/song***, “Light of the Nations” may be found in the back “Poetry and Prose” section.

### ***Author’s Insight! A Real Pane***

#### ***Picking up the Pieces... and Putting Them Down, Too!***

This section demonstrates the value of seeing things in the *light*, in the place and space where their truth becomes transparent.

# CHAPTER 33:

## Contrary To What It Might Seem!

**Chapter Overview:** Writing this book has been among the most difficult things I have ever done. It has forced me to confront situations that if not for the dire circumstances threatening our world and lives I would have preferred to avoid.

Part of taking this stance requires that I confront problems that are contributing to our demise. Some people will view these as personally threatening to their livelihood and lifestyle and will go on the defensive to protect their interests. It is all but assured that I will be attacked, ridiculed and insulted for speaking out in this manner.

However, from my point of view, I am not doing this to harm or hurt anyone. This is not at all my intention. I am only doing it because I so strongly feel that it is necessary, and the right thing to do, if we are to have any hope of preserving our planet as a future home world for our families and life to grow.

**"People have a preconceived notion about who I am and it's interesting. It's like picking who you want to win for the Oscars and not seeing the movie."**

**~Amanda Bynes**

In a number of instances, my forthcoming writings will reflect negatively on actions that are destructive to our world and us. Before sharing these I would like to clarify that I am not out to "get" anybody!

I do not mean to be picking on or demeaning anyone's lives, jobs or character.

In the lives we have led to date, we all have strived to do the best we could, to get to where we are, with the situations we have encountered, and the choices we have made.

However logical, reasonable and factual the information I will be sharing is, or how critical the need, even while the pragmatist in me knows it will not be the case, I hope everyone will at least make an effort to recognize that there just isn't any practical way to approach the subjects that we need to deal with without stepping on people's toes.

As such, I ask that everyone please try not to take the things written here too personally. Try to empathize with my reality, that writing the hardcore reality parts of this book is something I really would have preferred not to have to done, and that I would have avoided, if I felt there was another feasible choice.

But when it came down to it, the fact that I honestly believe that our lives, and the lives of our families and friends all depend on all of us taking immediate action in the best ways we can, it became something that I felt impelled to do.

Writing this has been exceedingly difficult on me, one of the hardest endeavors I have ever undertaken. Nevertheless, I truly felt that I didn't have any other choice. It needed to be done.

*"You do not know,  
Silence like a cancer grows.  
Hear my words that I might teach you  
Take my arms that I might reach you."  
~Simon and Garfunkel*

I am not promoting any type of violent radical measures that will only serve to tear apart our society. I am only doing this out of my genuine concern for our home/world and in an attempt to keep societies from being torn apart.

While, obviously, I do have my concerns about the health of our world, and of our lives and the lives of our children, and have made it my priority to stress these difficult issues in a way to help reach others about their importance; I feel I would be negligent in balancing the scales if I didn't re-emphasize the overwhelming amount of love and good that there is in our world.

In our favor, we have so many exceptionally extraordinary things going for us, including all our advancements in science and technology.

But our most amazing resource is the boundless quantity of wonderful, caring individuals that there are on our planet. You find them everywhere, a limitless number of people who express their love every day in the ways they live their lives.

It is fantastic that there are so many people, companies and businesses going "green" in an effort to alleviate our world's ecological struggles. But sadly, in our current state of affairs, it is not enough.

Major modifications are required, on a much larger scale, in other aspects of our lives, if we hope to correct the destructive impact we have, and are still, inflicting on our planet.

Still, I applaud everyone who is making the effort to improve our planet's situation, and hope that others will join them soon.

These are people of purpose, who are trying to have a positive impact on the lives of others, trying to do their part by contributing to making our world a better place. There are so many people, who each in their own way, are involved as part of countless numbers of vital and compassionate efforts to improve the quality of life. They are using their lives to make a positive difference.

This is what I am trying to do as well!

Just knowing that there are so many caring individuals out there helped make it possible for me to write this book. Thank you!

*"A nation's culture resides in the hearts and in the soul of its people."  
~Mohandas Gandhi*

It's true, people continually amaze me in the ways they find the love, energy and commitment to actively

participate in life and make it an enhanced place for others to be able to experience its pleasures and treasures.

All I am saying is, that even for all the good, we do have some major issues of concern that we need to deal with as soon as possible.

Plus, as part of this, I think it is time to look at and reevaluate other segments of society based on our knowledge, population and the resources we have available to us today.

In the spirit of justice and fairness, there are changes that should be made.

We should gather from the brain-pool of great minds available to us, to reassess our situation and design a workable and improved system, one that takes into account our necessity for dealing with the ailments we are causing the world and ourselves.

The issues I will be addressing are just my way of trying to share the urgency I, and incalculable others, sense relating to our world predicament.

These writings are only insights and suggestions for improving our circumstances. They are not the "word of God" or "carved in stone."

Even so, I certainly don't want to disregard or seem unappreciative of all the exciting and extraordinary ways from which I receive inspiration, capabilities and support. I definitely sensed and appreciated the love, input, wisdom, direction and assistance provided to me, and all the diverse forms through which it was, and continuously is, revealed. For this, I am extremely grateful.

I also wish to make clear from the start that there are far more knowledgeable and creative minds than mine out there in the world. These are the people that we ought to assemble, and need to get involved with as part of a world environmental/sociological team.

This grouping of talented individuals need to utilize their maximum skillfulness, and combine their advanced levels of expertise, in developing and designing a comprehensive life plan that is most likely to minimize the damage we are causing to our planet, and to help heal and repair the Earth from our previously negligent behavior and harmful exploits.

Along with this, we need to provide this panel with the needed authority (based on the approval and recommendation of several check-balancing oversee committees,) to take the required steps necessary for allowing this plan to succeed.

***"We never fully grasp the import of any true statement  
until we have a clear notion  
of what the opposite untrue statement would be."***

*~William James*

I would like to think that these writings are a good thing, and an important undertaking. I would like to assume that people will feel honored to step up and make a difference in trying to resolve our deteriorating life situation.

But will they?

Will you?

\***A related poem**, "Gambling With Our Lives on the Cosmic Lottery" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### *Author's Insight! Contrary To What It Might Seem!*

Setting the record straight! Clarifying my reasoning for joining with those who recognize the folly and impending destruction of continuing on our current course, and championing a plea for sanity and common sense that will permit us to make the changes that are necessary for the greater good and survival of all life on our planet.

## CHAPTER 34:

### Putting the Pieces of This Life Puzzle Together

**Chapter Overview:** We are very fortunate to have the opportunities we do to experience the wonders of this special world where we currently reside. Our senses and abilities make it possible for us to enjoy our lives on so many magnificent levels. However, this will only be possible if we can 1) find a way to preserve our planet as a healthy habitat for life to grow and 2) if we can find a way to free ourselves from the slavery of the outdated games and invisible barriers we impose on ourselves. To accomplish this, we need to advance our thought process in viewing our existence from a world perspective, one in which we are all equally connected parts of a dynamic, evolving, life growth process.

***There are no extra pieces in the universe.***

***Everyone is here because he or she has a place to fill,  
and every piece must fit itself into the big jigsaw puzzle.***

What we know!

The universe came into existence and continues to exist. It appears to be basically composed of what we refer to as matter and energy.

Everything in the universe is connected. All that exists, animate or inanimate, throughout all creation, and us; we are all made up of the same substance. All that we perceive are different manifestations of energy and matter. It is like being part of an extraterrestrial theatrical production in which we are similar to holographic actors on a celestial stage.

Out of multi-trillions of other planets and stars with which we share this cosmic space, we are the only planet that appears to contain life as we know it. Our garden/world won "The Cosmic Lottery." Earth is "The Chosen One" of planets.

Like an organic spacecraft, Earth makes its routine, seasonal, journey around the sun, while we hang on for the ride. Always spinning at a fantastic rate, our world warms all its parts and imparts us with rare and unique necessities required by all physical life species on our world to subsist as we do.

Habitually on time, our wondrously complex orb persists in drifting around our solar system and cosmos, just a one pixel dot on an enormous, always advancing, recreating, universal canvass-screen of existence.

Nevertheless, when subjected to more detailed examination, this seemingly indiscernible speck of dust within the ultimate space "air-quarium" of creation, when scrutinized from our perspective, becomes the mother of all "no can do without."

Our planet is a fundamental, indispensable, absolutely crucial prerequisite that all corporeal life species on our planet depend on for their continued existence.

Please read the last line again slowly, and try to make sure that you really "get it," because for humans, and all the other life forms on Earth, this is what it all eventually comes down to.

Earth is populated by unlimited species of life. Similar to many other animals, humans observe, move about, eat, sleep, play, work, build homes, have families and become part of tribes.

However, among all the uncountable varieties of species and life forms that we are aware of, "humans" appear to be the species of choice.

Our existence is forever surrounded by immeasurable delineations of life/energy, endlessly manifesting in all shapes, sizes and forms. Astonishingly, we seem to be the only life forms with the abilities and capabilities we have, the ones with the best opportunity to travel, enjoy and be grateful for the wonders of our bodies, lives and planet. When it comes to being a species, "humans" are "The Chosen Ones!"

However, our ancestors used our seemingly superior physical and mental abilities, and a sadly lacking, limited degree of awareness, to try to seize control of the "land." This quest expanded to include all "property" on our planet. People became obsessed with the idea of wanting to "own" and "have" everything.

Material desires are one of the foremost stumbling blocks when it comes to impeding individuals from advancing in their spiritual growth. Even once they consciously and rationally recognize that "things" have limited value beyond meeting their physical needs in this life, and that they can't pack them up and take them along on the next stage of their journey, for many people, it is just tough to let go!

If we attempt to observe these same circumstances, objectively and from a world or universal perspective, or even from the outlook of any of the immeasurable and uncountable life species with which we share this planet, we would have to ask the question:

"How can any person/animal/insect/plant/tree/etc. really claim to "own" land? It is only delusions that allow anyone to sincerely believe that they can personally own the Earth!"

Segments of the world's human inhabitants can concoct self-structured games, with publically recognized rules, that apply to their citizens. People can give someone else money for a document that is associated with an "official" system established by their community to determine such matters. This "paper" may "legally" state that a certain piece of property belongs to them.

However, truth be told, people are actually "buying the right" to either tend and nourish the segment of the ground they maintain is theirs, or to abuse, misuse, exploit and mistreat it. Once you "own" it, a major part of it becomes your responsibility.

From the objective observer's point of view, it is really quite ironic that people strive so hard to establish their own system of legalized, illusory power over the land, when ultimately; it is terra-firma, the Earth's terrain, that will acquire them.

***"The civilized man has built a coach, but has lost the use of his feet."***  
~Ralph Waldo Emerson

Stores and businesses originally started out as commendable ideas, people working together to help each other out by providing for common needs.

Now, because the structure of this system has never been adapted to meet the currently existing needs of our world society, it has spun out of control.

Sadly, having increased to an extremely competitive intensity, with its unharnessed speed and misplaced focus, civilization has become a damaging, devastating, destructive game of Monopoly. This cutthroat version of the game oppresses the majority of our world's population, and abuses and destroys our home/world.

A system meant to beneficially assist each other in our growth has resulted in creating a society of enslavement. People have become addicted to intensely, and sometimes harshly, pushing themselves towards an unachievable goal. They are craving to reach an imaginary peak that will provide them with the fantasy of success that they seek.

Besides the trauma of the eventual failure, as a species we have turned into "weapons of mass destruction." We are the cancer, threatening and poisoning our world body and ourselves. What started out as providing for our families and improving the quality of life, now causes us to abuse our bodies, to sacrifice our lives, and the lives of our children.

As the supposedly "advanced" species on earth, many people begin by dedicating their lives and energies to good causes.

Eventually though, as a by-product of participating in a demanding society where their psyche is continuously flooded by commercialism and relentlessly battered by awesome selling practices, many weaken, allowing themselves to be drawn into the hypnotizing allure of possessions.

Once the blinders go up, individuals can pay hundreds and thousands of dollars for a one night sporting event, concert, or show, while intentionally remaining visually impaired to all the struggling human beings surrounding them who are hungry, sick, hurting and homeless.

In what way does this make sense?

Spiritually or physically, if we are one of the hungry and homeless, which spiritually, most are, how would it feel to know that humongous numbers of people are paying multi-millions/billions of dollars "every night" for a few hours entertainment, to watch sporting event "games" or performers, when all others want is something to eat, a place to get out of the cold, and some medicine for their sick children?

How do rocks and stones, gold and silver, gain such value as decorative items for the body, that people will pay such ridiculous amounts of money to wear them as jewelry? In a moral world based on justice and equal rights, how do people justify spending millions of dollars, or currency, on toys, collectibles and antiques, while other people are painfully suffering and dying from treatable illnesses?

Many people try to justify their actions by giving money to their favorite charities. While this is commendable, it doesn't necessarily counterbalance the scales. Each of our actions must be looked at separately, and from a life perspective.

From this view, the system as a whole is failing. With all our resources and the wealth we have available for so many "nonessentials," we should be able to make sure all people have food to eat and a place to get in out of the weather. If all people have their basic essential, spiritual and physical, needs met, they would no longer have a reason "to steal from each other's lives."

For the individual pieces of this world puzzle to fit properly, to complete our best final picture image, our vision of a perfected world, they each have to go in the right places. Cutting the pieces up to try to fit them where they don't belong, filling in the empty spaces with artificial gunk, or repainting sections to make them look like something they are not, won't do.

If we want to succeed in completing this life puzzle in the way it is intended, we have to use the right pieces, and see that they fit properly in the correct places.

*"My favorite puzzle  
is trying to work out  
the parts of myself,  
after all it is a solo effort."  
~Adrian Belew*

## *Author's Insight! Putting the Pieces of This Life Puzzle Together*

Material desires and religious beliefs are among the primary barriers for limiting people's capacity to grow. Totally buying into an economic system or archaic philosophy that doesn't take into account currently relevant information is voluntarily choosing to live in ignorance regardless of the consequences.

This sharing briefly summarizes where we are and how we got here. It is the predecessor for deciding where we need to go from here.

# CHAPTER 35:

## In the News – Going to the Birds

**Chapter Overview:** Two major articles found in the same newspaper

Perspective is essential to discovering the real life “value” of anyone or anything. How we determine the worth of ourselves, our lives and the lives of others, is influenced by our knowledge, emotions and thought process. In order to improve our capabilities for making enhanced life choices, we need to continuously update our abilities and perceptions relating to the life surrounding us.

**“Many a good newspaper story has been ruined by over verification.”**

~James Gordon Bennett

Two major articles found in the same newspaper.

### 1) People found a hurt eagle and took it in to be cared for.

Similar to our own species, which share an almost identical gene code with other humans, and chimpanzees; an eagle has close to 99% of the same, indistinguishable, composition as any other bird. They are all flying manifestations of energy and matter, with a beak and wings.

Numerous individuals, as well as several companies, spent significant amounts of time, resources, and multi-bucks to help this eagle recover from its injuries. It was a touching demonstration of caring people stepping up to do something they felt passionately about.

However, as mentioned previously, since eagles are only minutely different from other birds, would these same benefactors have done this for a sparrow, or a crow?

### 2) Genuine Human-interest Story!

In that same publication there was an editorial column on a young woman, the mother of several children, who might possibly die because she couldn't afford health care.

This raises a couple of interesting questions.

What rationale did the eagle's benefactors employ that led them to choose that their money would be better spent on taking care of the eagle, (or a sparrow or a crow), as opposed to putting it towards helping so many people of their own species who are suffering, just like the woman referred to previously, from lack of proper medical care?

How do people determine the value they place on the lives of humans when viewing our disparity with other life forms? Is there a quality, inequality ratio?

Because humans currently appear to be the dominant species, are they entitled to certain extra rights and privileges?

How do people determine the value they place on the lives of humans, other than themselves and their loved ones?

How do people determine the value they place on the lives of their loved ones?

When does something become important enough to an individual for them to be willing to take action?

Is it worth it to us to take the needed actions to preserve our home/world for our loved ones and their generations to come?

*“Until you value yourself,  
you won’t value your time.  
Until you value your time,  
you will not do anything with it.”*  
~M. Scott Peck

### *Author’s Insight! In the News – Going to the Birds*

#### *Two major articles found in the same newspaper.*

A lesson in balancing one’s perspectives, this comparative viewing of two newspaper articles reveals the necessity of defining the way people structure the boundaries of their thought process, and the diverse ways they assign value to the people and situations they encounter throughout their lives.

## CHAPTER 36:

### Care to Take a Swing?

*Chapter Overview: Something to Get Teed Off About!*

*People are great at finding excuses to rationalize their distorted ways of thinking. They will fabricate pretexts to blame others and society for their shortcomings. They will compromise their ability to grow by claiming cultural limitations such as "that's just the way things are!" Ultimately, though, everyone will have to face the truth of their own reality where not so much their words, but their actions, will define the essence of their existence. While it is never too late for people to take steps to improve the quality of their core being, they must first advance beyond the misconstrued illusions of materialism and commercialism with which they are constantly bombarded. Once free from the constraints of these delusions, people can proceed in taking the actions necessary for saving our world.*

### ***Dealing with those who don't understand!***

***"Be fair with others, but then keep after them until they're fair with you."***

***~Alan Alda***

Diane works at a Children's Science Museum, recognized in 2008 as one of the top twenty Science museums in the country by Parent Magazine. She is part of the professional staff, with an excellent work record, excelling beyond expectations there, and everywhere she has previously been employed. Like all of the other genuinely caring people who are associated with this museum, exceptionally devoted individuals who have dedicated their lives to opening the minds of our youth to the wonders of science and life in our universe, she is way overworked and way under-paid.

Diane is the Volunteer Coordinator, and oversees close to five hundred volunteers, the majority of them students, every year. The turnover rate for volunteers is extensive. She, and Jeanne, a wonderful woman who works together with Diane, are continuously involved in recruiting, and arranging training and work schedules for the volunteers. Part of their job description is to assure the museum is properly staffed for all the daily activities and special events.

This is a "major," vitally noteworthy, profession. To do the work required for the museum to survive, practically the entire professional staff "regularly" volunteers many hours of their own time to the Science museum. This is in addition to the hours that they are compensated for through their jobs. Moreover, they are basically on call twenty-four hours a day.

I have seen it up close. It is an often times stressful, exhausting, heart and soul, operation. The fundamental reason the staff people are so actively engaged with the museum is because they understand the importance of their mission, of reaching so many students, children and young people, opening the minds of generations to come to all the fascinating scientific and technological discoveries happening in our world. They help these young people to build character, and prepare them for being active, quality, and involved participants in our world's future.

This is a profound life choice for a career. One of their priority goals is to convey and transmit, to as many young minds as possible, key essential and highly relevant information relating to their lives and world. A second component of their heartfelt efforts are to install in these young people the desire to grow in their understandings, so that they can be meaningful components for building the future of our civilization.

What a tremendous responsibility!

Based on life values, this is an upper level category of consequential, far reaching employment carrying great weight, an undertaking where you want to ensure that you have quality people participating!

Considering the time and energy involved in this endeavor, plus the professional training and social skills required for achieving the amazing rate of success they do, you would expect these individuals to receive at least enough income for an ordinary person to decently live on, especially based on their over-the-top extraordinary efforts and commitment.

Makes sense! These are real "life value" jobs, and these "employees" are personally committed to working extremely hard at them because of their worthiness.

This next item then should come as a shock! Sadly, Diane doesn't even make as much as a young teenager gets for cutting the grass in their neighbors yard. She has been there over six years, and of this writing doesn't even make \$10. an hour.

Diane doesn't even have one zero, much less a second digit, on her hourly rate. (Remember this, it will come in handy later.)

Additionally, the museum doesn't even have funds available to pay the Executive Director a salary. She volunteers all her time, and she is practically always at the museum, usually working late even after all the others have left.

Recently, I even saw the Associate Executive Director sweeping up after the museum had closed for the evening. Everyone there really is dedicated to doing whatever it takes to keep the museum operating.

### ***Perspective time!***

***"Capitalism works better from every perspective  
when the economic decision makers  
are forced to share power  
with those who will be affected by those decisions."***

***~Barney Frank***

Now, let's compare the situation of this caring, capable, committed museum staff, performing quality life value services, with the best-rewarded sportsperson in their game this past year.

This superb golfer practices hitting little balls with a stick and then goes out each year and plays in the occasional golf tournaments. In a recent year, he made over \$1 billion dollars.

I know that this golfer seems to be a good guy, and also that he does some good things with his money, but...really now, how can that be right?

Diane is there most days, every week. She is in the trenches working with the student volunteers, the constant stream of visitors, and the busloads of students that visit the museum regularly. Did I mention that she even has to lend a hand by working out on the museum's floor with the visitors and students a number

of times each week? Seriously, I really don't know where the people that work there find the time and energy to do everything that they do. They are just remarkable individuals.

So, come on all you sports fanatics and enthusiasts, and especially you golfers out there. Even if your fascination with the game has reached the stage where golf has become like a religion for you, please, at least for now, make a sincere effort to try to be objective and open-minded.

One of these jobs relates to the education of our children and the future of our world. The other is a silly game.

Even if this golfer reached the level of being able to make a hole-in-one on every hole, what value would this provide the world?

Playing golf is fun and exciting, (although it also appears like it might at times be somewhat aggravating and frustrating). Golfing is great exercise. Nevertheless, it is still just hitting a little ball into a hole with a stick.

I, personally, just cannot believe that there are any excuses that can rationalize how a quality children's science museum can struggle to survive and stay open for lack of funds, while a talented "game" player can make enough money in one year to fund probably all the science, and possibly other museums in the country.

I like sports! I enjoy recreational entertainment and exercise. I like playing games outdoors! None-the-less, the financial monetary discrepancy is way too extreme!

There are millions, upon millions of individuals like Diane out there. So called, "little people," they are performing the principal occupations necessary to help keep our country functioning so that we can maintain the high standard of living we have become accustomed too.

It is not that these people are not working hard enough or putting in the necessary hours. It is not because the quality of their work is lacking. The problem is... they are not being remunerated sufficiently for their labors when compared with athletes, movie stars, celebrities, CEO's, etc.

So many hard-working people are struggling just to meet their basic needs, can't afford to get medical care, and are having trouble just paying their bills. These kinds of negatively damaging stress can weigh heavily on a person and their family.

Concurrently, many of the ridiculously overcompensated others, are hoarding large sums of money which they will never be able to spend. They lavishly purchase insignificant, effectively valueless items, while wastefully spending fortunes on whimsical absurdities.

It is just not right, or fair!

This is one of the totally ludicrous and crazy upper levels of a misguided system. It reeks of ignorance, and injustice. It borders on, no, sinks into, the depths of irrational absurdity. When trained, high quality professional staff, providing important, necessary and valuable services don't even make as much money in an hour as a kid for cutting the grass in one small yard, something is wrong.

It is even more illogical and ridiculous that a person can make over a billion dollars in a year based on their ability to hit a ball with a stick.

You can say that it is a rare talent, and one that he works very hard at it, and that's fine. But based on its merit, just in and of itself, what real life value does it provide people that make it worth \$1,000,000,000.00?

That's a lot of zeroes, and that was just his income for a single year of work/play.

***"If I weren't earning \$3 million a year to dunk a basketball,  
most people on the street  
would run in the other direction  
if they saw me coming."***

***~Charles Barkley***

## **You Can Call It What You Want!**

Not that it necessarily matters!

Dealing with those who don't understand!

Often it is those with limited vision, if not outright blindness, who will regularly attempt to coerce others into believing that anything that might have even the slightest potential to compel these hallucinatory persons to reduce the lavishness of their life styles, or is in contrast to what they view as their enhanced way of thinking, is bad for others as well. They will be adamant on their interpretations of one's efforts, insisting they can discern even better than the writer what the author is trying to say. Powerful, self absorbed individuals will consistently interpret other people's words in ways that were never intended, all based on how it impacts them. And they will vocalize their disagreement and outrage loudly and often!

Their main line of attack is a tactic of diversion and misinformation. They will continuously attempt to magnify little phrases, and twist words, to distract from the fundamental message. They will do whatever it takes to avoid their having to face the sad reality of their own reflection in the mirror. One doesn't have to look far to unearth the piranhas of detractors. They are out there circling, ready to swarm, all the time.

Consequently, one has to be very careful about sticking their toe in greed infested waters, much less jumping in with a powerful cannonball whose life enveloping splash may open the eyes of some, but will arouse the anger of others.

I am not naïve enough to believe that the issues I am addressing here are not going to ruffle some feathers. Oh, they will. There are those who will be outrageously and religiously riled! Others will laugh it off as an idealistic, unrealistic dream! But the majority of people who make it all the way through these writings, sincerely trying to understand and relate to the overall essence and value of these topics, and possibly even agreeing with at least some of these concerns, probably won't have much time or energy to get involved much more than they are, even if they want too. And that is part of the problem.

I am trying to share a realistic, workable plan that I genuinely believe is necessary to our planet's survival, and the well being of our human species, as well as the other life forms that share our world. I address many steps that we can take to benefit us all through positive actions. I do this out of love and concern for the well being of the life. I am not targeting people specifically, or out to get any particular group. All I am doing is pointing out where I see we are currently at, the implications of continuing on this path, and to offer what I see as a more sound alternative plan of action.

To stay focused, my goal is to find a way to create a happier, saner world for all our children, and for us. I don't claim to have all the answers (which I obviously don't). I am very open to suggestions, and sincerely welcome all input that advances the health of our world and lives.

I know that there are so many more knowledgeable human life forms than me. I just hope that they will get involved in, and that we as a society will allow them to participate in, helping to create and advance a plausible, well thought out map for rerouting our course. This submission should focus on developing a feasible and effective plan of action for creating improved “living” conditions for us all.

To achieve success in this effort, I believe that we need to open people’s minds to accepting the need for real, revolutionary change, and to taking the crucial steps of adapting our levels of consciousness and awareness to where the survival and healthy life growth of our planet, our species, and our children becomes a priority.

***“Survival is a privilege which entails obligations.”***  
***~Simon Wiesenthal***

### ***You Can Call It What You want!***

Light and darkness!

Right and wrong!

Good and evil!

Knowledge and ignorance!

Awareness and unconsciousness!

Life and death!

Every one of these has their own realities, but we need to choose from where we are right now, to make nourishing, positive and productive choices that will contribute to creating a healthier life environment for our families and our home/world.

We have created a modern day Babylon. Almost everyone has their own baffling language, their own style and slang, with their own secretive meanings. This includes, but is definitely not limited to: professional and unprofessional people of all types, including; lawyers, doctors, bankers, accountants, sales people, business people, educators, investors, politicians, psychologists, insurance agents, car dealers, mechanics, artists, and on and on and on. The list seems endless! (To my friends in all these fields, please don’t take any of this personally (unless it applies). I know great people in all these fields, but as a whole, many of the complicated professional languages involved can be very confusing, often much more so than necessary).

The point I want to make is that we often are not on the same wavelength when it comes to “communicating” with each other. This causes a great deal of confusion, stress and mental anguish. Some of us may be bilingual, but there isn’t any way for any one person, individually, to stay currently updated on all the dissimilar styles of so many perplexing languages.

***"Kindness is the language which the deaf can hear and the blind can see."***  
***~Mark Twain***

And we certainly are not all playing the same game. Too many are playing a brutal and enduring reality show of "See How Long You Can Tread Water...Life Challenges to Continued Existence." Others are playing a friendly form of Russian roulette to see who gets to pick that exquisitely fancy and currently "happening" restaurant where they want to have dinner at tonight.

There is a difference, a major discrepancy, and it is way too extreme.

For example: Let's say two people put in equivalent efforts, exerted relatively equal amounts of energy, worked consistently comparable hours and times, and provided something of value to their community. We would like to believe that a somewhat just society would recognize the value of everyone's contributions and that both individuals should be able to live comfortably.

Yet, in our current social order, this certainly is not the case. In our so-called "advanced" civilization, many committed, caring, hard working people are struggling just to pay their bills and provide the basic essentials for their family. While privileged others, many of who are definitely not working as hard as these people, or necessarily involved in as worthwhile efforts, have a totally disproportionate abundance of extremely excessive monetary resources at their disposal, which they "throw-away" at all kinds of superfluous luxuries.

Personally, I don't care so much if people choose to live the so-called high life style, if that is what truly makes them happy. But I do care about the other people, including so many wonderful, caring individuals who are struggling just to hold on. This is not because of a lack of education, effort or desire on their part, but instead, because of the worldwide standards of bamboozled societies whose misplaced values and demands enslaves the majority of our species.

We are all human entities with limited sized brains and incomplete knowledge. At times, we can all find our so-called "bad" side. We all have our shortcomings, imperfections, frailties and weaknesses, our emotionally charged, but extremely restricted, human traits and tendencies.

But most also have a "good" side.

Even though we all put on our blinders at times, so as not to have to see the misfortune of the life forms suffering around us, most of us would like to believe that we are generally, for the most part, caring individuals who want to help be part of making a real difference for improving the quality of life.

The question is: In order to keep us from becoming hurtful and destructive, can we find enough strength in this aspect of our lives, to overcome our extreme animal impulses?

Instead, can we find the needed strength to gather our positive, healthy, life oriented potential, and choose to be an involved, active member of a compassionate team that is attempting to restructure our destiny and legacy for the continued survival and betterment of our world?

***"A team will always appreciate a great individual if he's willing to sacrifice for the group."***  
***~Kareem Abdul-Jabbar***

If it sounds like I have a problem with many of the things going on in today's world, it is true.

But I am not alone. Practically everyone I know, who has really given it any thought, recognizes the truth of our world's dire health circumstance, and the injustices that presently exist, and are forced upon, most of the world's population. The overwhelming majority will acknowledge that these are serious problems that need to be addressed, but are just not sure how to do it.

It is hard to watch good, caring people, who want to be involved in positive efforts, be taken advantage of by an out-of-control system that stresses them to the max and coerces them into making decisions that are detrimental to their health, growth and well being.

However, fortunately, I also believe that regardless of what happens here, even in a worst-case scenario, that there is so much more in store for us.

Life and death! They are both fundamental components of the life growth process. Energies come and go, and matter adapts to the changes of loss and new birth.

On the surface of cosmic existence, we appear to be part of an evolutionary, developmental process, where our overall worldly demeanor appears to be that of a still young, somewhat spoiled, selfish, childlike life form, rebelliously throwing destructive tantrums, and carelessly littering our world/body with harmful toxins.

Just like our own physical entities, our world/body may someday deteriorate and cease to exist in its present state.

Yet, it is hard to project limits, whether in time, dimension or space, on a Force with the power and abilities capable of designing and creating even one universe.

All our perceived interaction on the different levels of our human existence may be just a visual smokescreen, where our physical shell is only one teeny scrap of our actual growth process.

Killing and dying, such as we know them, are scary to and feared by many humans. Yet, they may turn out to be insignificant. Just the superficial figments of a Divine imagination, or the regenerating phases of a cellular growth process, either one, or both, focused on growing and nurturing the energy and life force within each of us.

The goal here may very well be to achieve a totally different type of reality, a higher state of being, with perhaps an eventual destiny of being joined and sharing in some kind of wonderful cosmic completion.

*"Throughout history there have been many other examples,  
similar to that of Haeckel, Huxley and the cell,  
where a key piece of a particular scientific puzzle  
was beyond the understanding of the age."*  
~Michael Behe

This world is a great place with so much to offer. It is filled with wonderful caring people, loving, compassionate individuals, who are very charitable with their wealth and their lives. These are people who care about family, and others.

Our civilization has advanced in so many ways for the better. Technologically and scientifically, it is mega-spectacular how far we have come, and how fast. We have discovered so many tremendous ways to improve the qualities of our lives...

... but the concern here, is for the damage we have, and are doing, along the way.

It is only because we are moving so close to being able to attain a higher-level quality of existence, and have evolved as a species in our understandings on the true value and worth of our lives, that I am putting all this out here.

It makes sense to me, but who really knows?

My personal, seemingly esoteric, mission is to open a channel of communication, and hopefully, some people's minds. There is so much that we don't know, that the possibilities really are endless.

But there is also much that we do know. And it is here that we have to find a way to get on the same wavelength, because it concerns and relates to us all.

These writings are my attempt to meet you as fellow life travelers, regardless of age, color and condition of our physical manifestations.

I have tried not to panic or jump to catastrophic conclusions of doom!

I now feel like I may have waited too long.

But just in case, I am pushing the alert button now. This is my written S.O.S.!

I am taking this fairly well (to the best of my abilities) thought out note, and rolling and sticking its message of "ramblings," into a bottle labeled, "Celestial Destiny," and casting it on the Sea of Cosmic Consciousness. I hope that some of you out there will find it. I also hope that you will have the strength, and make the effort, to pick it up, and find the time to read it.

If you do, it will let you know that there are great numbers of people like me out here, who care about people like you. We really do appreciate all the wonderful efforts other people are making with their lives. It shows they care!

Don't ever think your real life/work is unappreciated. We may not be able to say it to you personally, or even recognize your face if we see you. But we do know that we did not get to where we are without the generosity and input of all the caring unknowns, who have been among our life teachers and friends, who really are making a positive difference in people's lives.

If you are one of these caring people, I hope you will reflect on the implications if we don't discover the means to get involved and find a way to change our course.

***"Without a sense of caring, there can be no sense of community."***  
***~Anthony J. D'Angelo***

We all know that there has to be a better way. We need to try to figure out what it is. Together, we need to focus on creating a new, viable system for making peoples lives better.

How do we do this? What will it take?

Creating a better quality of life is where it all starts.

It begins with eliminating unnecessary fighting, wars, violence, and stress, so that we can make progress on cleaning up our mess, and building a safer, saner world, a healthier, life growth environment.

Next, people need to have their needs met!

They need less stress!

They need more sleep!

They need the time to exercise.

They need fewer hours of working at a job, and more time for their lives, for their family, friends, home, gardens, hobbies and self. They need time to be creative, to develop their talents, to be involved in good causes, to get out and appreciate just how much our world and our lives have to offer.

***"Faced with what is right, to leave it undone shows a lack of courage."***  
~Confucius

People may have their disagreements with some, or all, of what I have written here. They may even be able to find mistakes, (which I am sure there probably are some, maybe quite a few, but none that are intentional), and they may have other difficulties with issues on which they may feel I am wrong or off-base. My only defense is that I am human, too.

But, what I am asking, is for them to see, if they can find what is right?

Is what I am suggesting necessary? Does it make sense? Is it fair? Will it improve the overall quality of life?

I am very open to alternative suggestions and solutions. I am just putting all this out here in this way right now, because I feel that it is the best way that I can use my skills and abilities to do what I can to help reach the most people.

If they are not already, I would like to lend a hand in helping others to be aware of the extent and negative consequences of our actions as a species on the other life. This includes us and our children.

I also want to provide my support to others who are similarly involved in their own way, to let them know that people like us are out here, and that we also care enough to do what we can.

Once we can agree to recognize, and accept responsibility for, the scope of our planet's quandary, the next step is to get the most knowledgeable, competent, and creative minds together to formulate our best alternative option for adjusting our bearings and setting out on a innovative course of action.

None of the things I am saying here are new. There are countless compassionate, concerned, involved individuals that are moving ahead with trying to resolve our world dilemmas in their own ways, and to the best of their abilities. I greatly admire them. They are in the trenches doing what they can to be a part of the solution.

Right now, though, we need to find a way for us all to get on the same page. We are throwing a lot of skimpy bandages on gaping wounds. They are not going to hold for long.

Our world/body is experiencing some major trauma, and the only way to circumvent the devastating consequences and get it off life support, is to help get it healthy.

This book is not the end all solution to all the world's problems. As I acknowledged, I expect it has many problems and difficulties.

But, it is the best parts of me, and I hope it is communicating with the best parts of you.

\***A related poem**, "Self shakedown! Soul breakdown! Knowing Love Once More!" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight!* Care to Take a Swing?

### **Dealing with those who don't understand!**

If we sincerely desire to be evenhanded and impartial in our analysis and scrutiny of the materials being presented, so as to be able to draw our conclusions based on "facts," we have to be able to maintain our objectivity and focus when the issues that are being discussed feel personally threatening. In seeking "truth," it is necessary to keep an open mind!

It is also generally accepted, that as a rule, it is best to speak from actual personal experience. Here is a first-hand account that tackles a subject where I believe there exists a totally warped sense of perspective. While conventionally acknowledged as acceptable by society, it doesn't make any sense to me.

# CHAPTER 37:

## Calling All Time Travelers

**Chapter Overview:** *This is not a drill!*

*This is an emergency distress call!*

*If you receive this message please respond.*

*Our world is in danger!*

*We are seeking intelligent life forms to assist us in our efforts to save our world.*

*We repeat, this is an emergency!*

Our control center is aware of transmissions from an unknown Source. These communications, seemingly originating from somewhere beyond (our) "outer" space, are directionally focused towards our "inner" space.

This messaging system seems to be providing guidance detailing the preeminent techniques for advancing the development of our life essence, our manifestation and expression of energy and matter in this world/space. This data also includes cautionary advice for our physical materialization to avert actions that might corrode, damage or cause our corporeal appearance to be extinguished.

These mystical, life oriented messages appear to be an extraterrestrial endeavor to contact us on an alternative wavelength, one intended to aid us in warding off the prospect of allowing our individual life forms to be sucked into the dismal lifeless vacuum, the emotional and psychological black holes of our multifaceted, overtly complicated existence.

### ***Warning!***

Once the point of no return, the "event horizon," the final outer barrier of a black hole has been penetrated, any life/light/matter/energy caught in its grasp begins a continuous descent into "whatever." Other than the possible influence of the Intelligent Entity that designed, created and oversees the universe, no power we are aware of is strong enough to muscle an escape from the clutches of a black hole. These should be avoided at all costs!

The following comprehensive submission will give vital consideration to the well being of our world and all its life forms.

The first step forward describes acquiring the necessary knowledge for formulating and designing a workable solution.

### ***Author's Insight! Calling All Time Travelers***

***This is not a drill!  
This is an emergency distress call!***

# CHAPTER 38:

## Time for a Revolution!

**Chapter Overview: A “Revolutionary” Approach to Accounting... for our Lives!**

Once we allow ourselves to objectively view our world situation we will understand the great difficulties facing us all. If for no other reason then taking care of our families, friends and ourselves, this should be the impetus for us to take action toward improving our planet’s treacherous state of affairs.

**“Believe nothing, no matter where you read it,  
or who said it, no matter if I have said it,  
unless it agrees with your own reason  
and your own common sense.”**

~Buddha

### ***Time for a Revolution!***

**A “Revolutionary” Approach to Accounting...for our Lives!**

Successful companies and individuals are always evaluating and reassessing their situation. They adapt accordingly as new information and data becomes available. With their relative strategic position as a focal point, they regularly readjust their heading in the direction they want to go. They constantly review their objectives, and reestablish their goals, attempting to develop the best approach to improving and enhancing their position.

It all makes sense to me.

Although it was not one of my favorite college classes, “accounting,” never the less provided me with one of the most noteworthy and beneficial teachings of all my courses. It had such a profound effect on my life that I still use its wisdom every day.

The lesson it taught me, which is still so useful to me today, relates to the “thought process.”

To reach our final goal of solving accounting problems required that we review “large quantities” of all kinds of data and information, all coming to us from so many divergent places, and in so many various and diverse forms. If we wanted to achieve success, we had to weed out everything that was not pertinent to our effort, and be able to locate and focus on the crucial factors that were compulsory to our attaining a correct solution.

Next, we had to assemble all the relevant information we had collected, and put everything together in a structurally, logical manner of detailed, accurate and factually connecting forms and documents. While mentally challenging, this process, in it’s own round-a-bout way, made sense, and provided us with our answer.

In limitless multitudes of numerous other ways, I am sure countless others have learned and accepted a comparable system of discernment as part of their own commonsense approach to life. Establish our goal. Figure and layout the best path we are aware of for getting there. Acquire and prepare the supplies we will need. Begin moving in the direction we think we should be heading!

Whenever possible, we also try to set up a system to monitor our efforts.

Too often though, life's surprises, and distractions, both good and bad, can tend to lead us astray from our objective. Sometimes these diversions can be brief, and other times they can last lifetimes.

It is one thing to alter your course towards an improved aspiration based on new input and understandings. It is a whole different thing to quit, and not have any life goals.

***"This is not a contest between persons. The humblest citizen in all the land,  
when clad in the armor of a righteous cause,  
is stronger than all the hosts of error.***

***I come to you in defense of a cause as holy as the cause of liberty  
- the cause of humanity."***

***~William Jennings Bryan***

For now, let's focus on our most crucial, immediate, and definitive purpose.

To begin, we have to let go of as many of our unrelated thoughts and other distractions as we possibly can.

We have to put aside our egos, and not be overly concerned with how this proposal might personally affect us.

To do this objectively, we need to direct the emphasis of our thinking process to the circumstances at hand.

If successful, it will improve the quality of life for us all.

Try to view this proposition from the perspective of the well being of all life on our Earth, for the survival of our world and species.

***"The first lesson of economics is scarcity:  
there is never enough of anything  
to fully satisfy all those who want it.***

***The first lesson of politics  
is to disregard the first lesson of economics."***

***~Thomas Sowell***

***Author's Insight! Time for a Revolution!***

## A "Revolutionary" Approach to Accounting... for our Lives!

When facing the potentially calamitous extent of our tragic problems head on, apathy no longer makes sense. Since you are reading this, ignorance can no longer be an excuse. Other than committing oneself to seriously making the effort to help remedy our world situation, any other decisions that people make after reviewing this information can only be attributed to selfishness and arrogance. In the most critical time of our world's existence, is this how we want to be recognized and remembered?

This is the ultimate test for determining one's truth and reality. Faced with the greatest crisis ever to confront us, one that will determine the fate of all life on our planet, will we show our better selves to be up for the challenge? Or will we choose to wallow in the destructive aspects of our egos while being an accessory to the murder of life on Earth?

There isn't any neutral middle of the road space to seek refuge. There aren't any other choices. This will be the most telling decision of our lives and the most revealing of who we truly are.

# CHAPTER 39:

## Tracking A Run-Away Train!

*Chapter Overview: Where we are currently, and where we appear to be headed.*

*Our next step is to sort out what is essential. We need to set aside destructive, unnecessary and useless endeavors that drain our energies and resources. We must relegate lower priority to areas that are not beneficial to our life growth and advancement.*

*Our assessment and appraisal of our world quandary requires accessing our life connection on all levels of our being. This is the most important thing we can do right now to maximize our understanding, and consequently, increase our chance of success in advancing the purpose and logic guiding our efforts.*

*So that we can be clear about our intentions, and reaffirm our understanding of why our situation is so critical, and what we hope to achieve, we should first review the dilemma we face*

*We need to realize that our world circumstances have deteriorated to where we are more on a "life support" system than most people realize. Our situation is critical and our survival depends on us taking actions to remedy our situation.*

## You know things are a little out-of-control when:

There is an area of discarded plastic waste in the Pacific Ocean that is twice the size of the United States. Every year, plastic waste disposed of in our oceans is considered responsible for destroying one million sea creatures.

Lakes and bodies of water, even in small Midwestern towns in the “heartland” of the United States, have become so polluted that it is not healthy for people to eat the fish that comes from them because of the high amount of toxicity. And in most instances this is the source of drinking water for large segments of the population.

There are countries where people no longer catch and eat fish from the Atlantic Ocean because it has become so toxic.

Can you even imagine? Think of just how much poison would be involved with polluting something the size of an ocean.

Even though we all know about how poisonous the concentration of dirty pollution in the air of large cities is, and the ever increasing numbers of people who are dying and getting sick from it, people are still taking their families and going there to live.

Despite these facts, and that at least on some sub-conscious level they must acknowledge that this dirty environment may kill them and their children, or make them very sick, they justify that this is where the opportunities and/or excitement are at, where they can make “money,” or accomplish whatever it is they seek to do there.

What is wrong with this picture?

Cities have so many wonderful things to offer. That is not the problem.

We need to clean up the oxygen in our air tank. The dirtier our air, the more detrimental to our health, and the harder it makes it for us to be able to breathe.

This plan supports worldwide effort in pursuing advanced research and technological efforts at their maximum level in hopes of achieving our goals. It also maintains that as just one of this world’s life species, that we, as humans, limit and reduce our negative impact on Earth.

To reverse our self-destructive direction we need to create a healthier world environment. Whenever possible, we need to combine efforts, joining our knowledge and resources, to increase our potential for success. By working together to save our families, friends and ourselves, we can avoid unnecessary overlap and waste of resources, and develop and sustain an improved connection with the other people, and life forms, who share our planet.

In matters like this, everyone has to make her or his own choices, based on their own understandings and circumstances. This decision making process typically focuses on the best of the choices that are perceived to be available. Time and again, our personal situation at a particular time, will dictate that we resort to choosing the option that we feel has the most to offer.

This is what we need to do right now!

Look at where we are! See where we are going!

We are passengers on a speeding, run-away train, which is picking up speed all the time, and heading directly at a brick wall on the ledge of a towering cliff. Even if we might somehow survive smashing through the wall, we are in for a long fall.

Because of the tragic consequences that likely will ensue from our current dilemma, we must strive to make the tough decisions, the ones that have the potential to rectify our quandary, and act on them!

***"Life consists not in holding good cards but in playing those you hold well."***  
~Josh Billings

We need to do our best to slow this train down before it plows into the wall, leaving immeasurable death and destruction in its wake. Then, we need to stop it, and find a way to get it headed in a different direction, one that will lead us to a better destination, and a more fulfilling and enjoyable destiny.

This is why we are here! Right now we are going to try to focus on addressing the nonnegotiable, indispensable needs of us all.

If it applies to you, in order to remain as objective as possible, we need to set aside our faith, whether it is in a Higher Power, or modern technology and science. We shouldn't count on miracles, or possible new discoveries, to save us. It will be grand if we get some support from both of these along the way, but we need to make our decisions based on where we are and what we have right now.

### ***Priority 1 Alert***

OK, let's talk!

I am very seriously attempting to approach the areas under discussion in the spirit of fairness and truth, and also, as objectively as possible based on my current understandings. It is the "no bull," share it as I perceive it, method. It is geared to:

"Meet Essential Needs First!"  
**(DING! DING! DING! We have a winner!)**

***"The world is very different now.  
For man holds in his mortal hands  
the power to abolish all forms  
of human poverty,  
and all forms of human life."***  
~John F. Kennedy

## ***Author's Insight! Tracking A Run-Away Train!***

***Where we are currently, and where we appear to be headed.***

***You know things are a little out-of-control when...***

Identifying some of the major troubles that are inflicting extensive damage to our world, and instituting a basic course of action.

# **CHAPTER 40:**

## **Top Priorities for Us on Our Current Physical Plane**

*Chapter Overview: #1 Save Our World*

### ***Author's Insight! Top Priorities for Us on Our Current Physical Plane***

#### **#1 Save Our World**

People need to take the necessary steps to save our home/world as soon as possible. If we continue to destroy our planet at the rate we are, there soon won't be any place for future generations to live and grow. To correct our currently misguided and damaging endeavors requires that we take better care of the life, including the human species, that inhabit our planet.

### **Top Priorities for Us on Our Current Physical Plane**

#### **# 1 Save Our World**

What else are we doing that matters as much to all of us as taking care of our world, and having it be a healthy, living space, a life growth place?

**"Don't go around saying the world owes you a living.  
The world owes you nothing. It was here first."**  
~Mark Twain

## CHAPTER 41: Dumbing it Down!

**Chapter Overview:** Everyone needs a breath of fresh air.

*Our air is filthy dirty. It is killing us and making us sick. The only way to reduce the damage it is causing to our children and us is to clean it up soon.*

### **We need to clean up the air!**

We need air to breathe in order to live. The more we pollute the air, the less oxygen there is available for us to breathe. Look how long it took for people to recognize and/or admit the negative effects of smoking cigarettes. Breathing in pollution is very much the same. The more there is, and the more we breathe in, the more harmful it is to us.

And the time of this writing, global greenhouse gas emissions are contaminating our air at approximately 70 million tons a day. A day! Every day! Do the math! Times 365 days equals, 25,550,000,000 tons a year. If you want to know that in lbs., multiply this number times 2000 (lbs per ton).

I can scarcely grasp this “tons a year” number, much less the digits staring back at me now from my calculator. And the calculator didn’t even have enough space to display all the numerals in this number because it was so humungous. Still, that is only “one” year’s worth of poison being added to our breathing air.

Our atmosphere is so filled with our pollution and toxins, making our breathable air and us, as though we are living in one of those holiday snow globes. In our case, it is time to shake things up!

Smog and air pollution are causing death, sickness and suffering at alarming rates. Its damaging effects extend worldwide, subjecting all of Earth’s life forms to endure the consequences. The already considerable sizes of the extremely polluted areas are rapidly on the increase. Everyone, everywhere is breathing in this lethal, noxious poison right now.

If you were in a burning building, you wouldn’t just sit down with your family in a room that was filling up with smoke. Once you breathed in too much of the smoke you would all be dead.

Most people would try to escape this tragedy, to get outside, somewhere where they could breathe clean air.

Our world is our room. It is filling up with deadly smoke.

Yet our situation is much more perilous. We can't just go outside to get away.

Our only chance is to get rid of the pollution, to clean up our air.

Seriously, this needs to be done soon!

***"Plans to protect air and water, wilderness and wildlife are in fact plans to protect man."***

***~Stewart Udall***

### ***Author's Insight! Dumbing it Down!***

***Everyone needs a breath of fresh air. We need to clean up the air!***

***"Nothing but the facts!"*** Focusing on the lowest common denominators for reaching others with the basic essentials of the catastrophe facing us all!

## **CHAPTER 42:**

### **Cleaning and Preserving Our Water Resources**

***Chapter Overview: We need to manage our land resources better.***

***Time to make a "landmark" decision!*** We have polluted almost every known body of water. Besides killing essential parts of the life necessary for our continued existence, we are not far from a world catastrophe because people are not going to have enough clean water to drink.

## **We need to clean up and preserve our water resources!**

**"Water is the driving force of all nature."**

**~Leonardo da Vinci**

Since water makes up the majority of our humans bodies, we are a factor in our worldwide water recycling process. Literally, this means that whatever goes into the water goes into us. In this case, we are what we drink.

Pollution and limited availability of healthy, drinking water are the main areas of emphasis here. Because of humans, our lakes, rivers and other bodies of water are so contaminated with unhealthy pollutants that it can be dangerous to swim in them. Again, these are the sources for much of the populations' drinking water.

Combine the rapidly increasing population of our planet, and the declining amounts of accessible, clean drinking water, and we can feel our train picking up speed as it closes in on the brick wall.

The human species is responsible for the majority of destruction relating to our ocean and water life.

Many scientists believe that Phytoplankton, single cell plants that float in bodies of water, were the starting point for the evolution of all other life forms on Earth. Through the process of photosynthesis, they, and algae, and rain forests, also assist in supplying the majority of oxygen on our planet. (As we speak, all three of these are being harmfully afflicted by the actions of humans! Tick-tock! Tick-tock!). Additionally, by absorbing the worst of the greenhouse gases, plankton is a critical component for balancing the effects of global warming. On top of everything else, they are also an essential source of food for aquatic life.

For something so small, this one cell organism has an extremely major impact on our lives, and on our continued existence in these human bodies.

Scientists report that plankton is currently disappearing at a disturbing pace. Some projections depict its demise within a decade or two. That's just ten to twenty years! Not much time at all! If this trend continues, it will detrimentally affect us all.

Out west, pesticides, which have been banned from being used in homes, are finding their way into streams at harmful levels that are threatening Pacific Salmon with extinction.

Humans have decimated the fish population, and destroyed major areas of coral reefs, irreplaceable essentials required for our survival.

Coral reefs are the homes of over a million aquatic species, and half a billion people depend on them for food and their livelihoods. Among their other major benefits, the coral reefs provide protection from hurricanes, tsunamis and other costal storms, and are a major resource for medical and scientific advancement.

Based on scientific data, coral reefs are believed to have existed for more than 50 million years. Yet, modern

day human activity is causing their devastation at an alarming rate. At the current rate of annihilation, it is estimated that in another twenty to forty years over half of the coral reef will be destroyed.

We, as a species, are destroying the corals reefs that are a vital factor to our existence. This destruction needs to be stopped soon.

***"Human society sustains itself by transforming nature into garbage."***  
~Mason Cooley

The majority of our planet is covered with water, yet, close to half of our Earth's population is already experiencing difficulties related to having clean drinkable water available to them. With the world's population rising so quickly, and the warming of Earth's temperatures globally, this problem will only increase as the availability of clean water sources decline.

On top of all this, "dead zones" in the oceans are increasing faster than previously thought, estimates doubling in just a couple of years, possibly leading to yet another global crisis.

"Dead zones" are areas that don't contain enough oxygen for life to grow. Without oxygen, fish and other sea life cannot survive. Most scientists contribute the fundamental nature of this problem to humans, particularly from fertilizer and other chemicals in the runoff from farms, as well as sewage, fossil-fuel burning and other types of human pollution.

The "Great Pacific Ocean Garbage Patch." This is what some call the previously mentioned area of discarded plastic waste in the Pacific Ocean. It covers an area of the ocean that is "double the size of the United States."

Slow down for just a minute! Really think about this!

Twice as big as the United States!

We need to try to get perspective on how big this really is.

It is hard for me to even comprehend something like the Grand Canyon, as monstrous and overwhelming as it is, being completely filled with garbage. Talk about disgusting!

Yet, we are not talking about just the Grand Canyon being trashed out, or the Appalachian, Great Smoky, Rockies and Sierra Nevada mountain ranges. We are not talking just about California, New York, Texas and Florida being totally filled garbage dumps. We are not just trying to visually comprehend each and every one of the states filled with garbage, an entire country of nothing but garbage. Unbelievably, we are talking "twice" all that...and growing!

The "Great Pacific Ocean Garbage Patch." is estimated to weigh around 100 million tons, that's 200,000,000,000 lbs. of garbage.

Try to grasp that in your head. It's outrageous!

All that rubbish, gathered together and floating around out there in the water, and still, that is just the trash in "one" area of an ocean. The results of "current" studies project that, on average, there are 46,000 pieces of plastic in the water for every square mile of ocean.

Try to imagine that much garbage in our own neighborhoods. Doesn't seem like it would be such a healthy place to live. Wonder if we would want to continue living where we do under such conditions?

But the other thing is, if every place was trash covered the same way all across the whole United States; we would have limited options for moving. Can you imagine not being able to go anywhere in the whole country that wasn't totally covered with trash? How awful!

Welcome to the neighborhood of the "Great Pacific Ocean Garbage Patch."

Our goal here should be to clean up our water and take care of the aquatic life, while pursuing desalinization plants and/or other alternatives to making the water from our oceans and other salt-water bodies drinkable.

All the wealth in the world won't mean a thing if we, and our children, don't have clean water to drink.

***"I haven't inherited the earth from my parents,  
I am borrowing it from my children."***

***~Mark Udall***

### ***Author's Insight! Cleaning and Preserving Our Water Resources***

***No more "Water-ever will be, will be..."***

## **CHAPTER 43:**

### **Managing Our Land Resources Better**

**Chapter Overview:** Our world has limited resources and we are wasting and destroying those that are still available to us and are necessary to our survival. We are engaged in a form of planetary suicide. We need to do what we can to save what is left and adapt our lifestyles accordingly.

## ***We need to manage our land resources better.***

As if it is not bad enough being a form of human pollution responsible for poisoning so many of the other life forms, in essence, we are raping the planet! We are forcibly taking from our world body to satisfy our lust for the material.

This section of the proposed initiative also requires tending to and preserving our world's tree population. We need the trees to convert the carbon dioxide to oxygen for us to breathe. No questions about it! Trees are enormously indispensable, in this and many other ways, to our continued existence.

Yet, I read recently where it takes five hundred thousand trees to produce the Sunday newspapers for just one week. Can you imagine? It takes a half a million trees for one day's newspaper. This number increases to two million trees every month just for the Sunday newspaper. If you include the daily subscriptions, and then figure the yearly expenditure in number of trees destroyed, it is almost incomprehensible. This in itself is a major problem.

Additionally, most people are unaware that just "cutting the trees" in forests produces more carbon emissions than the United States or China. Considering the considerable volume and magnitude of climate-warming emissions put out by these countries, this is a dreadfully damaging contributor to our environment and our lives.

We need to examine our resources based, not on their immediate monetary worth, but on their life value. Trees are more valuable to us alive, than they are dead.

Directly, and indirectly, people are accountable for polluting the soil and upsetting the balance of the natural environment.

Oil refineries, large segments of industry, power plants, mining complexes, paper mills, steel and iron plants, plastic factories, fertilizers, insecticides and herbicides, along with all our household waste, and junk, are among the chief contributors to contaminating the land.

In most people's individual lives, paper, plastic, metal and glass make up a sizeable share of their material waste. While these products are mostly recyclable, the majority ends up in landfills as discarded garbage where they will continue to breakdown well beyond our lives, and the lives of hundreds, if not thousands, of generations.

Many people don't have a ready available option to recycle. For others, it is extra work, time and energy in an already strained to the max lifestyle. For the largest segment of people their mentality is that it is just so much easier to throw their waste in the garbage rather than deal with the hassle of recycling it.

Well, at least future generations won't be able to say that we never gave them anything. Some present!

***"Earth and sky, woods and fields,  
lakes and rivers,  
the mountain and the sea,  
are excellent schoolmasters,  
and teach some of us more  
than we can ever learn from books."***

~John Lubbock

## *Author's Insight! Managing Our Land Resources Better*

***Time to make a "landmark" decision!***

# **CHAPTER 44:**

## **The Sky is Falling... Subject to Pollution, Too**

**Chapter Overview:** *Along with just about everything else, we are already polluting our skies and space. This will come back to haunt us if we don't make changes to avert this disaster.*

***We need to take steps to keep our atmosphere and skies from becoming even more trashed out.***

Like so much of the rest of our world, our sky and space are also being infected by our pollution! We are literally littering our atmosphere with space junk.

Our sky/space has become a cosmic landfill. There are currently many millions of visible pieces of space junk that are viewable with telescopes, and hundreds of millions more that are not as easily detectable. What a dumping ground!

Some of this scrap/crap reaches speeds of over 20,000 mph, and at this velocity, its impact is dangerous to shuttles, satellites and the International Space Station. Occasionally, although not very often, this debris can be sucked in by Earth's gravity, falling and crashing on impact with the ground. The sky really is falling... or at least some of our space garbage is raining down on us. I guess it is our turn to be "dumped" on!

With all the "progress" we are making, including all the new multi-purpose satellites, probes, rockets and spacecraft being launched, as well as those spaceships for tourists, the potential for abusing our global space continues to increase.

Presently, a consumer mentality craving the newest, biggest and best, the most convenient and easy choice, surpasses the efforts of those concerned with our environment. People have become so entranced by the captivating pull of a so-called increased standard of luxury living, that they don't take notice of the total price being paid, or how soon the bill is going to come due, or that it is the children who will have to pay it.

Picking up the tab will be an out of this world experience for our kids!

***"Every single decision I make about what material I do,  
what I'm putting out in the world,  
is because of my children."***

***~Meryl Streep***

***Author's Insight! The Sky is Falling... Subject to Pollution, Too***

***We need to take steps to keep our atmosphere  
and skies from becoming even more trashed out.***

## CHAPTER 45:

### Toxic Contami-“Nation(s)!” Pollution is A Major Grime!

**Chapter Overview:** *Cleaning up our mess! It will not be an easy thing to do, but our choices are limited.  
We either make the changes necessary to our survival or continue towards our own destruction.*

Pollution is at the forefront of our major concerns. It is contaminating almost every aspect of our lives.

The “air” we breathe, and that we need to live, is polluted!

The “water” we drink, and that makes up the greater part of our bodies, is polluted!

Our “land”, the soil we need to grow healthy food, plants and children, is polluted!

Even our "sky" and "space" are becoming heavily polluted with our garbage and space junk!

Sadly, far too many of our "children" are polluted! (Binge drinking, heavy drugs, std's, violence, etc.)

We, the human species, are polluted! (Stress, cancer, depression, high blood pressure, broken families, high divorce rates, etc.)

Much of our current "society," including segments of our justice system and government are polluted! (Crime/ greed/ drugs/ lust/ murder.)

Our "home/world" is polluted!

Sorrowfully, the majority of this contamination comes from infectious, troubling ailments for which our species will have to accept the greater part of responsibility. (War, violence, hate, anger, fighting, destruction, waste, sickness, suffering, poverty, homelessness, hopelessness)

We "need" to clean things up!

Clean up our lives, our neighborhoods, our cities, our countries, our environment, and our world!

### ***How do we do this?***

We have to stop the power and greed of individuals and businesses from controlling our lives. (This will be addressed with sure to be controversial suggestions in a coming chapter.) But for the greed and delusions of an extremely small percentage of our population, the majority could live better, more comfortably and happier.

We shouldn't be forced to play societies outdated games. People shouldn't have to forfeit such a hefty portion of their lives to being afflicted by work/job situations that are abusive, wasteful, stressful and/or unfulfilling.

People need to learn to let go of the need to control others.

We need to do what we can to prevent ourselves from being sucked into the vacuum of such a dismal existence.

To launch and properly institute a corrected course, we must recognize that we are all part of a single human species. We must not allow our individuality and differences to separate our global unity, to cause conflicts over our own individual interpretations of how life is or should be.

The next step is to acknowledge that we are only one out of millions of life species, and that all have their own value and importance. Our concern must not only be to take care of ourselves, but also to tend to the needs of the other forms of life on our planet.

The needs of the many... do outweigh the gluttony of the few.

We need to alleviate the discord, waste and damage resulting from so many of the conflicts worldwide.

There will always be strife until people have their basic needs met.

No one can be happy living as a slave, whether physically, emotionally or psychologically. Yet, this is the way it has become for so many people in trying to meet the demands of society.

The stress and burden of this unforgiving competition has caused too many people to turn into cruel, unpitying "animals" in the desire to "get theirs!" Doing whatever is necessary, they are driven to get to the pinnacle of their perceived monetary/power summit, regardless of the price paid by others. This philosophy will only promote anger and disgust. Such a path will not lead to creating a harmonious world community.

If we don't stop and get off this road to destruction, we will destroy our families, the world and ourselves.

The only item we possess of any genuine long-term value is our life essence.

Still, so many people voluntarily offer their lives up, or are forced to surrender them, in pursuit of a hazy, ambiguous vision of a dream, one that has now turned hauntingly nightmarish.

We can help correct this societal dysfunction by providing people with the opportunity to reclaim and take pleasure in their lives! If it means people may have to relax and enjoy their life growth experience a little more, we still need to do what it takes to save our world!

We are running out of fresh air and clean drinking water, essentials for our survival.

It is past time to turn away from the devastation. It is time to choose for life!

***"All life is an experiment."***  
~Ralph Waldo Emerson

## **Author's Insight!** *Toxic Contami- "Nation(s)!" Pollution is A Major Grime!*

But, we don't have to be a failed experiment!

**"A man who dares to waste one hour of time  
has not discovered the value of life."**

~Charles Darwin

## **CHAPTER 46:** **USA! USA! We're #1! We're #1! USA! USA!**

**Chapter Overview:** *A true leader knows when it is time to step up for the good of the team. America is leading the way in many great aspects of life, but we are also responsible for so much of its waste and damage. We need to adapt our approach to be more conscientious of our impact and to be accountable for our actions.*

America is the # 1 country in the world, hands down, when it comes to "making a mess, and not cleaning it up!" With only 5% of the world's population, we are responsible for 40% of our planet's waste.

Nowhere to run! Nowhere to hide!

I don't know how this makes you feel, but it makes me feel ashamed, and very uncomfortable! I don't know how to possibly answer the world's charges of neglect and abuse, in a rational, humane manner if called upon to explain it to the Earth's other inhabitants. The fickle finger of fault is pointing directly at us, so if it matters at all to us, we need to accept responsibility, and actually make the necessary effort to clean up our act.

**"I think one's feelings waste themselves in words;  
they ought all to be distilled into actions which bring results."**  
~Florence Nightingale

"Haste makes waste!" A resource(ful) understanding for recycling the perception that we are what we eat, and drink, and breathe.

***Author's Insight! USA! USA! We're #1! We're #1! USA! USA!***

***No denying who is the top dog!***

## CHAPTER 47:

### People Leading "Plastic" Lives! It is Time to Get Real!

***Chapter Overview: "Haste makes waste!"***

*It is time to stem the tides of destruction caused by ignorance and thoughtless actions. We need to get a handle on our quandary before the resulting devastation annihilates us.*

Every hour Americans use two and a half million plastic bottles. That's 2,500,000 bottles every 60 minutes. We really don't want to see the number for a day, much less a week, a month, a year, a life.

While this number by itself is outrageous enough, (especially considering that so many of these are filled with ordinary water from a regular tap), the horrific consequence that ensues, comes because the majority of these bottles are carelessly thrown away.

A good amount of these will most likely find their way to the "Great Pacific Ocean Garbage Patch."

Wonder how long it will be until this floating, plastic garbage dump gets to be three times the size of the United States? Well, at least people won't be able to say we didn't do our part.

***"I never drink coffee at lunch.  
I find it keeps me awake for the afternoon."***  
~Ronald Reagan

Maybe we should all just relax, sit down, have a cup of coffee, and think about this. We can meet at our favorite coffee house. You know the one.

Americans must meet like this a lot, since in one year, we throw away 25 billion Styrofoam coffee cups. Where do you think these will end up?

***"I've missed more than nine thousand (9000) shots in my career. I've lost almost three hundred (300) games. Twenty six (26) times, I've been trusted to take the game winning shot and missed. I've failed over and over and over again in my life. And that is why I succeed."***

*~Michael Jordan*

You have to shoot to score!

Roll that paper up in a ball and shoot for the garbage can wastebasket. See if you can make that shot? Did you score?

It should be a skill that we Americans have perfected. Maybe we should get them to include it as a sport in the Olympics, since we get so much practice. When it comes to paper, like the Phil Collins song says, we are "throwing it all away." We are talking about "one billion trees" worth, 1,000,000,000 trees, in a single year!

***"You "can" always count on Americans to do the right thing  
- after they've tried everything else."***

*~Winston Churchill*

Many of you might prefer that I "can" any further discussion of these issues, which is just what I am going to do. It seems everybody else does!

To keep up with our insane demand requires companies to produce 350,000 aluminum cans every "minute." That's 21,000,000 (twenty-one million) cans in "one" hour.

While it is true that we need to make some major changes, even small ones help.

Aluminum, plastic, paper, glass are areas where almost all of us can make a difference. We need to cut back on our waste. Reuse, refill, and recycle!

The energy saved from recycling just one aluminum can, is enough to operate an electronic device for many hours. At least put the containers from all that beer and them there soda pops to something productive.

Recycling really makes a difference! If at all possible, please recycle.

We've all heard that a mind is a precious thing to waste, well so is a world!

***"The world is a dangerous place, not because of those who do evil,  
but because of those who look on and do nothing."***

***No problem can be solved from  
the same level of consciousness that created it."***

***~Albert Einstein***

***Author's Insight!*** *People Leading "Plastic" Lives! It is Time to Get Real!*

***"Haste makes waste!"***

A resource(full) understanding for recycling the perception that we are what we eat, and drink, and breathe.

## **CHAPTER 48:**

### **Making progress on the Home Front!**

**Chapter Overview:** *We can improve the quality of our lives and world by altering our lifestyles to the benefit of us all.*

***Advancing the Quality, and Improving the Value, of People's Lives***

In order to improve our world situation, to create a healthier, life growth environment, we need to increase the quality of people's lives.

We need to reduce the ridiculous amounts of insane and harmful stress that people have to endure daily.

We need to design and develop a social structure that provides people with more freedom to explore the valuable aspects of their lives that are so often neglected.

We need to provide people with additional quality time to share connecting life experiences with their families, friends and others, to develop their own talents and abilities.

We need to give people the opportunity to discover and to learn about their whole self, to grow into an advanced, enhanced version of their life entity.

Right now, so many people are driven to press on ahead at warp speed, while tangled in a web of schedules and time restraints pulling at them from all sides. Not much fun! (And another of the problems!)

Even though most of these people are pushing themselves so intensely, they are hardly moving ahead at all. Between work and the basics of maintaining their homes, they barely have time for their families and friends. Sadly, they have even less, or no time, for some of the most vital features of their lives.

*Wore to the core?  
Exhausted and sore?*

*Wouldn't it be great,  
to give your mind and body a break,  
from the intensity of such  
an un-naturally fast,  
and chaotic pace?*

*The best athletes have to stop and rest,  
everyone needs  
a break from the stress.  
So do we!*

*Source of life's energy,  
our connection to all that is,  
direct us to discover the way to go,  
learn what-it-is we need to know.  
Amplly guiding for us all along on our path,  
evolving us to unite again,  
to understand the precious value  
of "being" one of life's friends,  
and Yours!*

*We're all teammates,  
sharing the same world/court,  
linking together with each other,  
while hooked up to life support.*

*There's only one game!  
We're all members of the same team!  
Only way to be a winner,  
is by championing our dream!*

Most people understand that we all should do our part in helping each other to provide for and meet our essential needs. They also would like to know that they are contributing to the betterment of society through their efforts.

They are not going to be satisfied if they feel all that they are doing is wasting their time, and lives, doing something useless just to earn enough money to survive until their next paycheck.

***"Do not squander time for that is the stuff life is made of."***  
~Benjamin Franklin

***Author's Insight!*** *Making progress on the Home Front!*

***Advancing the Quality, and Improving the Value, of People's Lives***

## CHAPTER 49:

### Getting What's Coming to Them!

**Chapter Overview: Wants and Needs**

*We have to reduce people's addiction to materialism. Finding happiness is possible if people can step back from their out-of-control desires for always wanting the newest and best, especially when this drives them to erratic, negative behavior.*

***What do people want and deserve?***

***Freedom*** – To enjoy their lives, families, friends, and life.

***Equality*** – We are all “equally” parts of this creation. Fairness and moral justice requires that people, and other life forms; have their basic needs met before others acquire inappropriate amounts of non-essentials. People want, and need, “Equal Opportunity” to enjoy and appreciate life, and to live their lives at a “natural” life pace.

**Love** – The spiritual, emotional and psychological feeling of being joyfully connected to other aspects of life.

***"What material success does is provide you with the ability to concentrate on other things that really matter. And that is being able to make a difference, not only in your own life, but in other people's lives."***

***~Oprah Winfrey***

### ***What do people really need?***

***Clean air to breath***

***Food and water***

***A place to live*** - Whether a home, apartment, etc., people would like somewhere of their own to go. It should be a sheltering place that protects them, and their family or friends, from adverse weather conditions. It should be a healthy growth space that provides them with privacy and a comfortable area to relax and spend time with their loved ones.

***Clothing*** - coats, sweaters, shoes, etc.

***Medical access*** - health care and medicine when necessary.

***Basics*** - A bed, refrigerator, stove, microwave, electricity, heat, a/c, soap, toothbrush, toothpaste, towels, water, toilet, bath or shower, washer/dryer and telephone.

***Travel*** - Transportation

***Occupations*** - Job/work/education

***Time*** – to live and enjoy their lives, families and friends, to exercise and play.

### ***Feeling Deprived? You Might Want to Take Another Look!***

It is astonishing that with all of the advancement in technology and high-tech communications, that there are still people on this planet who don't have toilets or refrigerators, telephones or cars, who don't get to take showers or baths, or get to listen to music outside their own tribe. In fact, in the most recent statistic I saw pertaining to this, it estimated that close to half of the people living on Earth don't have electricity or running water in their homes.

To get some perspective on how astonishing this data really is, assume that if those without power and water were equally distributed throughout the entire world, that half the people in your neighborhood, city, state and country would be living without these basic essentials.

Getting close to home!

From an even closer vantage point, this means that half of the people in your classes and/or fifty percent of your coworkers, friends and family wouldn't be able to take showers, go to the bathroom, or use anything that requires electricity.

Hard to imagine! But much harder on those who have to live it.

### ***What would be nice to have, but not necessary***

Car, computer, TV, music, vitamins and health supplements

The opportunity to now and then go out and eat at a restaurant

To attend an occasional movie, concert, ballgame or show

To develop a musical, artistic, athletic skill or talent

To get a way for a vacation now and then

In this day and age, it is nor unreasonable to imagine that everything on this list can be made available in a way that would provide people with almost all these basic benefits, as well as an improved quality of life. The major obstacle is to get past all the mounds of paperwork, red tape and built in overhead and expenses of a perplexing system that indiscriminately establishes illusionary values, ones which result in making these nuts-and-bolts aspects of living inaccessible and unaffordable to so many people.

People should be able to enjoy their lives, and to observe and experience the wonders of our incredible world. Caring, hard working people shouldn't be forced to sacrifice the majority of their lives trying to meet society's demands.

***"The smallest minority on earth is the individual.  
Those who deny individual rights  
cannot claim to be defenders of minorities."***  
~Ayn Rand

***Author's Insight! Getting What's Coming to Them!***

***What do people want and feel they deserve?  
What do people really need?  
Deprived?***

You Might Want to Take Another Look! What would be nice to have, but maybe not necessary.

## CHAPTER 50:

### Health Care

**Chapter Overview:** *We may not be able to help everyone, but we can do more to eliminate the blood-sucking aspects of a system where sick children and others are left to suffer and where families are asked to forfeit their entire life's savings in order to afford health care.*

A recent study revealed that medical bills were responsible for half of all personal bankruptcies. Even more astonishing is the fact that the majority of these people had health insurance. Unless you are among the extremely wealthy, everything you have worked for, all you have saved for retirement or your children's education, could quickly vanish if you get sick.

Over forty five million Americans don't even have health insurance. This is more than the entire populations of the top twenty cities in the United States. That's a lot of people.

This figure includes over eight million children who are uninsured.

While we need to strive to provide health care for all, we also need to rework the system to ensure that coverage for those with health insurance is adequate for providing comprehensive and uninterrupted treatment, without them, or their family, having to sacrifice everything they have worked so hard for all their life.

This suggestion would establish a system of health care that functions on different levels for providing needed medical services.

A number of the variables affecting the level of care would include:

**Ability to pay** – While unfortunate, reality is what it is. As such, people with the ability to better compensate medical professionals for their expertise will have access to advanced levels of health care.

**Time willing to wait** – If one's health situation is not an emergency, those who are more flexible on the time they are willing to wait for their medical care will receive a reduction on their fees.

**Choice of doctor** – People can further reduce their health care costs by accepting treatment from any competent, qualified physician without specifying a specific doctor.

**Waiving of liability option** – By releasing, or establishing a financial limit for, their right to sue a doctor, or facility, etc., patients can make their health care more affordable. This will be set up at stages beginning at the lowest level, where people can let go of all lawful rights relating to their medical care, and then progress based on how many of their legal rights they are willing to release.

**Place of treatment** – Again, as a way to reduce costs, if patients are willing to get their treatment without specifying the facility, they could further diminish the monetary outlay for their health care.

While sadly having to resort to double standards of treatment, in our current predicament, where hospitals and nursing home facilities are unable to provide for each and every need of such a fast growing society, a population where people are living longer and require more health care, we cannot realistically help everyone get the best possible care. But we can do more.

We should be able to provide at least minimal levels of basic health care to all.

This includes the “illegal” aliens living here. They are people with children and families, too, and they are providing many important services to our society.

### **For example:**

For the lowest basic level of care, people who use this service don’t have to pay any fees, or fill out any forms. By making this choice, they give up any right to sue the doctor, facility, or anybody else. They get a brief conference with a nurse practitioner, and if determined as necessary, will be admitted to see a doctor. Staffing would be mostly volunteers and medical students.

There will be only minimal equipment (that won’t necessarily be the newest or most advanced) available, including x-ray machines, and medical equipment for blood testing, etc. Hopefully, pharmaceutical companies will provide free prescription medicines for those who need it.

Here, people can also get glasses, hearing aids, etc., for free, or at extremely reduced prices. The same goes with obtaining vital medicine.

### **Reduced care:**

At this level, there will have to be basic record keeping so as to have information relating to a specific patient available to the doctors and medical staff. At these clinics, people don’t get a choice of doctors. They will be treated by someone in the area of their specific type of health problem and be given the least costly option available for properly assisting them with their problem. Again, by voluntarily participating in this level of program, the patient will forfeit the right to sue anyone in relation to his or her care. Fees will be based on their ability to pay.

After establishing the median level of care, if people can afford and want to pay more for the higher levels of doctoring beyond this level, they might also be required to pay something towards providing for someone else who needs more than the basics but cannot afford it.

The actual plans and final levels will have to be determined by those involved with the medical profession. However, a new plan should also address the waste from recordkeeping, Medicare payments, Social Security, insurances, and insurance fraud. The skyrocketing costs have made even basic treatment inaccessible to so many.

## Author's Insight! *Health Care*

### **Health Matters!**

# CHAPTER 51:

## The Obesity Epidemic

**Chapter Overview:** *Sometimes the best solutions are the simplest, until it comes to asking selfish, self-centered individuals to join us in making the choices that are the best for all the life.*

### ***Views from the World***

In America, a major concern is the ever-expanding “waist-lands” of the “obesity” epidemic.

Just on the other side of our home/world, and in our own streets, people who look to be nothing much more than skin and bones are literally dying from hunger. (Over a billion people on our world, that’s approximately one in seven, are going hungry for lack of food.)

From the panoramic world point of view, one is given the impression that things are somewhat out-of-balance.

However, it doesn’t take a genius to recognize that there also appears to be a simple solution.

Share the food!

Makes sense, right?

Seems like a good choice for helping resolve, or at least alleviating, many of the negative health conditions for people on both sides of this physical spectrum.

Moderation! Finding a balance! We’ve heard it all before.

It makes “sense,” but it probably won’t happen, because it doesn’t make enough “cents” for some.

## *Author's Insight! The Obesity Epidemic*

Too Heavy on One Side, Time to Balance the Scales

# CHAPTER 52:

## Insurance

**Chapter Overview:** *Insurance has become a form of legalized gambling where the stakes are always rising, the bettors are left in the dark never sure of what they have, and the "house" always wins.*

Insurance payments are a major strain on so many families who are just trying to protect themselves and their families. Continuously escalating rates are causing major financial distress and emotional stress to so many.

Additionally, the confusing jargon, and detailed legal mumbo-jumbo, leaves so many clueless as to whether, and to what extent, they are, actually properly covered. Too many continue to suffer because of the "fine print."

Plus, the paper waste is also over-the-top.

While finding a way to cut out fraud, ridiculously ludicrous lawsuits, and insane settlement amounts for the undeserving, we also need to find a way to establish an affordable level of basic coverage where individuals can feel comfortable in knowing that they and their loved ones are properly covered in the event they do need assistance.

Again, the suggestion here would be to establish lower payment levels based on a set median level for those living in modest homes, driving reasonably priced cars, etc. The balance to supplement these rates would again come from those with more assets and desiring more expensive and extensive levels of coverage.

## *Author's Insight! Insurance*

**Hot Topic!**

# CHAPTER 53:

## Poverty

**Chapter Overview:** *Not looking and/or not paying attention will not make the problems go away. It's always easier to live one's dreams when they don't require the person to face reality. We need to take off our blinders and throw some cold water on our face. It is time to wake up!*

In 2007, almost 40 million Americans lived in poverty. Forty million people, and that's just in the United States, one of the most affluent countries in the world.

To give you a little better perspective of how many people this entails, think of it like this. If you took every person in New York City, Los Angeles, Chicago, Houston, Philadelphia, Phoenix, San Diego, Dallas and San Jose, the top ten largest cities by population, and then added to that total the populations of the ten next highest populated cities, so that you would have the total number of the top twenty most populated cities in America, it still wouldn't add up to the number of people living in poverty. That's a lot of people.

Next, add in all the people around the world who are suffering from similar hardship, and you will understand just how major a problem it is and how many people and families are being affected by destitution.

It should be mandatory for those who can afford to attend sporting events, movies, plays and concerts, to visit luxury spas and resorts, etc., to take cruises and extravagant vacations, to contribute an established amount to supplement community need centers.

What if before attending any of these type events, you had to personally explain to hungry, homeless people how you feel it is more important for you to pay for a couple of hours of entertainment than for them to be fed? How would you feel about that?

And what if the situation was reversed. How do you think that you would feel then?

If we can find the money for all these excessive forms of entertainment, then we can feed and take care of people's basic needs and our world.

Ask yourself how important what you are spending your money on is compared with the basic essential needs of others.

***Author's Insight! Poverty***

***A Topic that Matters!***

# CHAPTER 54:

## Wildflowers in the Garden

**Chapter Overview:** Perspective can be a tricky thing. It is only by expanding our perceptions that we can increase our vision. It is essential to really let ourselves "see" what is happening in order for us to feel motivated to do something about it.

**"A weed is but an unloved flower."**  
~Ella Wheeler Wilcox

How many human weeds do we know, who with a little love might turn out to be flowers?

Real flower-power is finding the love in your self to aid a weed in finding its inner flower and fulfilling its potential.

**Community need centers** - Make these a place where people can go to eat, work, sleep, exercise, play and get assistance with their health requirements.

This will be a place where individuals will be encouraged to get involved in work projects that will assist in our world efforts, and which in turn, will allow them the occasion to display their gratefulness for the assistance they are receiving.

These centers will include cafeterias where people who are hungry can go to eat. There will also be a bed available for them to sleep, as long as, if they are capable, they help out with chores. This will also provide these individuals with a feeling of self worth by making the opportunity available to them to be a helpful part of the team. We should also make these centers an enjoyable place, one including TV's, music, movies, and showers.

Once people learn to be satisfied with simple pleasures, they will find much more joy in their lives.

**"When new turns of behavior cease to appear  
in the life of the individual,  
its behavior ceases to be intelligent."**  
~Thomas Carlyle

## *Author's Insight! Wildflowers in the Garden*

Two marvelously beautiful blooming plants, we call one a flower and the other a weed.

# CHAPTER 55:

## Going Out On A Limb... to Stop Violence and Hate!

**Chapter Overview:** *Branching Out! Emphasizes the value of reaching out to get to the Roots of a Dying Cause*

*People as a "whole" need to get it together. As long as we are at odds and blaming others, we can never resolve the problems that threaten to destroy us all.*

### ***Getting to the Roots of a Dying Cause***

***"All violence consists in some people forcing others, under threat of suffering or death, to do what they do not want to do."***

***~Leo Tolstoy***

Most have heard the term "tree of life." In an analogy to the life growth process, the roots of hate can spread their unworldly disorder until their infection deteriorates, uproots and brings down the whole tree. The only way to eliminate this threat to the world/tree is to take action to prevent the spreading of this disease.

We need to end the carnage and bloodshed. No one can deny how much more craziness and fighting are going on everywhere around the world. People are fighting with others in their cars, on the streets, in practically every neighborhood, and country.

It is critical to our survival that we eliminate the reasons for all the wars and fighting.

Besides being a necessity for our continued existence, if we don't have to expend our resources on armies and weapons, treating all the injured, and rebuilding from the destruction, etc., we can utilize these assets in saner and more beneficial ways to improve the quality of people's lives. Plus, wars and fighting substantially add to all the pollution and toxins that are destroying the Earth's foundation.

We live near a medium sized midwestern town, and twenty to thirty years ago it was very rare to see articles in the newspaper about any kind of violent behavior. Nowadays, it is more about how much over-the-top brutality you see practically every day.

Why is all this cruelty and fighting going on? What is the cause? Who, and why, do people hate others so much that they feel the need to harm them? Often, their aggression is directed against people that they don't even know.

There is more going on here. Angry, aggressive people are usually not happy with their lives. Perhaps if the qualities of their lives improved, and they had more to look forward to, they wouldn't be so intense; or suffer from the extreme hate that stokes their craving to express their dissatisfaction with their dismal living conditions through violence.

If the soldiers from one army met with and got to personally know the soldiers from the other side, under friendly, non-threatening circumstances, they would probably recognize a lot of themselves in the others, and maybe wouldn't feel such a need to kill them.

So much of the escalating fighting around the world comes from imaginary boundary lines, and the "progressive" politics of egotistical leaders who are possessed by an unharnessed desire to collect theirs, and so many others, share of the wealth.

Then there are situations like the fighting over Jerusalem. And why? Because so many peoples want it as their own personal "spiritual" place.

What irony! People are willing to fight, kill, and die because they want to "name and control" a piece of land, or building (temple/mosque/church) as their own exclusive place to pray, to have a space to religiously connect with a holy, loving god, one who is "everywhere," and who cares about all life.

Instead of exhibiting such wasted and destructive behavior over an individual piece of ground and building, if this is what they truly want, people like this should first try to make their own home and every place a Jerusalem of sorts, a spiritual, life growth oriented environment, a loving, sacred place for all people to come together and rejoice in the miracles and wonders of our lives. This is, after all, the true essence of what Jerusalem should actually be about.

*"The survival of liberty in our land increasingly depends on the success of liberty in other lands. The best hope for peace in our world is the expansion of freedom in all the world."*

*~Bill Frist*

Many scientists believe that at the time the universe was created, that there was both matter and antimatter. They propose that contact from the interaction of the two caused obliteration, which led to the

creation of light. (A small amount of matter survived which is why matter, as we know it today, still exists. However, estimated measurements depict there to be a “billion” times more light than matter.)

Today we seem to have our own version of the matter/ antimatter scenario going on, although it is the form of life/anti-life forces. Call it the forces of light and darkness, good and bad, right and wrong, truth and ignorance. It doesn’t matter.

If we don’t find a balance, the course we are on will annihilate most, or all, of the life on both sides. I don’t think anyone, on either side, truly wants this to occur.

However, it might be interesting to see what kind of “light” might emerge as the outcome resulting from this chemical reaction?

***“Destiny is not a matter of chance, it is a matter of choice; it is not a thing to be waited for, it is a thing to be achieved.”***

*~William Jennings Bryan*

## ***Author's Insight! Going Out On A Limb... to Stop Violence and Hate!***

***Branching Out! Getting to the Roots of a Dying Cause  
Emphasizes the value of reaching out to embrace our extended life family.***

The towering Sequoia Redwood trees are considered the most enormous of all living forms. The largest known of these trees is approximately 275 feet tall, and has a base diameter of over 36 feet. Many of these remarkable trees have lived for thousands of years.

The endurance of these gigantic trees is all the more remarkable because they have very shallow roots. This fact, combined with their incredible height, would seem to make these trees likely candidates for toppling over. However, the primary factor that allows them to survive and thrive against all likelihood is their connection with the other trees. By linking their roots with one another, they find the increased strength necessary for them to live. It is their unity in joining together that enables their continued existence.

Like these trees, this is a critical lesson that we must all learn if we wish to avoid extinction.

# CHAPTER 56:

## Discovering the True Superheroes

**Chapter Overview: Tapping into their Source of Power**

***"The hero is one who kindles a great light in the world,  
who sets up blazing torches in the dark streets of life for men to see by."***

***~Felix Alder***

Blast all those crazy no good for nothing people out there! You know the ones I mean. The ignorant scum of the earth who make you so intensely angry that your whole center of balance is thrown off. Those despicable, good for nothing jerks who are your worst enemies, the ones that you despise so thoroughly that you can't let go of your hate for them even though it keeps you from finding wholeness. Those are the ones we are referring too. They... are your family.

We are all the same species of life forms and we are all connected to each other. We, the family of all people, are the only species that can make an effective difference in trying to save our planet, but only if we cooperate and work together. Our fate and destiny are intertwined.

**Now is the time when we all need to find the superhero in ourselves. We need to summon all our powers and abilities and join with the league of superheroes in trying to do what we can to make things better for us all. This means calling on our greatest strength, the one we need to let go of the hate and violence that would drive us to want to hurt another human being.**

Everyone has to be willing to let each other be and make their own choices, as long as they are not inflicting damage and/or injury on others. If we insist in having to kill others, then we must know that we are also killing our own children and grandchildren. Is it still worth it?

By letting go of our negative, destructive selves, we can create an enhanced place for us all to live.

Family... gotta love 'em!

(Or at least not hate them so much. Enough to just let them be.)

***"The essence of a tragedy, or even of a serious play,  
is the spiritual awakening, or regeneration, of the hero."***

***~Maxwell Anderson***

## *Author's Insight! Discovering the True Superheroes*

***Tap into their Source of Power***

# CHAPTER 57:

## Providing Funding to Other Countries and Peoples

**Chapter Overview:** Establishing guidelines for providing support to other life forms

*Life is about choices. If we genuinely want to be part of the greater good we need to demonstrate our sincerity and concern by our actions. We need to support good causes and efforts that are in sync with our goals.*

*Since an essential feature of this effort entails bringing people everywhere together to assist us in saving the world, we have to insist on clarity regarding people's intentions. For attempting something on such a grand scale as this, while still maintaining hope for its success, requires people letting go of their needs to dominate and/or control others, as well their being able to see past the illusions of peoples "owning" parts of the world. It is one thing to tend too and oversee the needs of areas of land under one's jurisdiction; it is another to turn it into a personal power trip for expanding one's domination over other people.*

***"People's behavior makes sense if you think about it in terms of their goals, needs, and motives."***

***~Thomas Mann***

### ***Goals we should all work towards:***

A safe home for people and their families to live, where they will have food and other necessities.

Schools for all children to learn to become a part of all the fascinating discoveries happening throughout the world.

Medical facilities to assist families with illnesses.

Jobs and business opportunities that will promote feelings of self-worth and meaningful involvement as integral parts of the life.

Freedom (self-rule) to demonstrate that people are capable of being positive contributors to the welfare and betterment of the world community.

***"Don't bother people for help without first trying to solve the problem yourself."***

***~Colin Powell***

We should not provide financial assistance or support to any country, peoples or government, who fund and/or support schools, media, or places of worship which promote inflammatory hate and incitement against other peoples.

We should withdraw all funding to other nations, except for direct emergency assistance with food and medicine, and only provide future assistance to those who share and support our concerns for life.

It is essential to recognize that "ignorance," "limited, or lack of, awareness," exists! This is the underpinning for proceedings resulting in things that are considered bad or evil. Basically, these are actions that are detrimental to the overall growth and well-being of life.

Damaging, hurtful, destructive individuals and their harmful dealings are presently part of our reality.

While we must strive to educate others through sharing the possibilities and opportunities available to us all through joined cooperative efforts to benefit all humanity, as a last option, in order to preserve our own existence, it may require that we take steps to reduce the damage.

While extremely distressing, at this stage of human development, we must keep our eyes wide open in order to protect ourselves from being overtaken by the devastation caused by those unable, or unwilling, to acknowledge the benefits of following a shared, universal pathway to an enhanced destination for us all.

As long as toxins are being continuously added to its system, that entity, human or otherwise, can become poisonous to other life forms. Unless it can reach a stage of development where it can clean up its system, and is willing to recognize, accept and respect the connection and interdependence of all life, to adapt its understandings in a way that will encourage its desire to join with others in creating a healthier, life growth environment, these poisoned bodies can inflict ruin, and even death, to our world/body and us.

When conflicts arise, we must examine what are the actual intentions of the parties involved?

**Do they just want a safe, peaceful place for their families to grow?**

**Is their intention to harm, uproot, prey on, or destroy others?**

**When force is involved, is their objective only to protect themselves from actions that could be harmful to their people? Or is it a means of achieving an ulterior purpose?**

If one side has the ability to inflict heavy damages on the other, especially if it is from a group that continuously and openly claims its craving to destroy and/or cause them harm, but the first side chooses to avoid this option, accept as a last result, what does this say about this side's intentions? Does this approach demonstrate that its goal is not to harm the other side, but to instead opt for a workable solution?

Has either side let the other population know that they are willing to support and help them build communities that can peacefully interact with their own for the greater good of both sides?

If people can have safe homes for their families, where they can acquire the basic essentials of food, clothing and shelter, where they can have businesses and live freely, where they are allowed religious freedom of worship, what are their other demands actually about?

As long as governments continue to poison the minds and souls of their people by supporting schools, media, or places of worship which promote hate and incitement against other peoples, we should not provide funding or financial aid of any kind that will encourage and/or provide them monetary assistance to continue in their destructive behavior.

***"When new turns of behavior cease to appear in the life of the individual,  
its behavior ceases to be intelligent."***

***~Thomas Carlyle***

***Author's Insight! Providing Funding to Other Countries and Peoples***

***Establishing guidelines for providing support to other life forms***

## CHAPTER 58:

### Perspectives From the Other Side

***Chapter Overview: Earth's Perception of Human Bee-ings***

***Different Views of Home Invasion***

***Your Place or Ours?***

*We need to be considerate and aware of other people and life forms when establishing our priorities. Faced with the devastating consequences that will result from our inattentiveness to the overall well-being of our world and its life forms is a recipe for disaster on a planetary scale.*

***"Failures of perspective in decision-making  
can be due to aspects of the social utility paradox,  
but more often  
result from simple mistakes  
caused by inadequate thought."***

***~Herman Kahn***

People generally tend to cling to the perception that humans, on the whole, are the most advanced "life" forms on our planet. As such, it is a prerequisite on this expedition into the discovery of our self, to determine if this assumption is indeed valid.

Objectivity requires that we make every effort to attain a balanced "reality" check, one that reviews and analyzes this theory from a global life perspective.

This alternative premise is based on the understanding that being the "most advanced" life form is defined as making the most of your life entity to contribute to the well-being, and health of all life, that which completes who we are.

For any manifestation to claim superiority over another life form weakens the unifying connection of our world body. However, in any particular space or time within this dimension, the qualifying assessment to determine the value of an advanced life form would logically be based on the entity's abilities, and actions, in influencing a positive, constructive element to the sustenance and growth process that encompasses all life.

I happened to touch on this line of thinking recently while sitting outside under a tree. While I will admit that our species appears to possess some extremely amazing abilities and skills, ones that presently seem to offer us greater opportunity than many other forms of life in the things that we are capable of doing, humans believing themselves to be the most advanced life form seemed very arrogant to me.

That's when I looked up at the canopy of leaves overhead and was struck with a *déjà-vu* realization, one that we all know, but don't always remember.

At this moment, in this space and time, this tree is involved in a sustained effort that benefits so much of life. It is a valuable and needed endeavor, one that continues throughout all of its life.

At this moment, by changing CO<sub>2</sub> into oxygen, the tree is a significant factor in contributing to the "well-being and health of all life." It is currently and actively involved in making a healthy, positive life difference by turning a gas that is harmful, and can be deadly to us, into clean air for us and other life forms to breathe.

This is something we all require in order to continue to be present in our existing physical being.

Based on this evaluation, the tree is certainly functioning as an advanced life form.

How about us? What are we involved with and doing right now with our lives?

Do we have a method of distribution for allocating our energy and essence to enriching the lives and well-being of the life forms surrounding us? Are we actively involved in efforts to improve the quality of life on our world?

At this moment, judging by their actions, would you say that trees, or the majority of people, are the "more advanced life forms?"

**"Judge a man by his questions rather than by his answers."**  
~Voltaire

### **Earth's Perception of Human Bee-ings**

The Ways They Are Always Buzzing About is Causing Me Hives!

Help, I am infected with humans! They are a swarming out-of-control species. They are ruining everything! Tearing up my land, ruining my gardens, poisoning my water, polluting the air. They move about faster than ants, always rushing around at an incredibly fast speed. Even more puzzling, they don't even appear to know where they are going.

I have tried to let them know nicely that they are causing me distress. It doesn't seem to do any good! They must either have limited vision or distorted sight. Even though I am everywhere, they appear to be oblivious to me.

In desperation, to get their attention and clear some of them out, even tried to spray them with a few plagues, and stomp on their nests. That didn't help much either.

They seem like they are becoming more resistant to the things that can be done without destroying myself. I really hate to think about it, but to survive, I may just have to call on an Exterminator to help clean up this mess and to get the problem under control.

If these humans would just relax and enjoy the gardens, like so many of the other life species, and be respectful of the other life forms, I wouldn't mind them. At times, I actually enjoy observing them, to see what they will do next. And like their own companion animals, which they refer to as "pets," they are kind of adorable and endearing in their own sort of way!

Nevertheless, as a species they are either very selfish, or not too bright, for they don't seem to be thinking of anyone else's needs but their own. And in the long run, they don't appear to have even assessed their own long-term life requirements.

I am afraid for them, for myself, and for all the other life.

Seriously, humans seem to be pointedly stinging and spreading their toxins and pollution venom to everything in sight. I'm still trying to figure out if they are more bumbling-bees or killer-bees? All I really know is that I am swelling up more and more, and it is getting a whole lot tougher to breathe.

Humans are crazy out-of-control right now and something needs to be done.

**"Reality doesn't bite, rather our perception of reality bites."**  
~Anthony J. D'Angelo

## **Different Views of Home Invasion**

### **From the Outlook of Ants (assuming they do possess a degree of awareness)**

The heavy rain has left us flooded in. There's no way to get out and obtain food for our children and families. We have waited as long as we can. We don't want to starve.

We need volunteers to enter the place where the giant humans live. We know that they hate, us even though we don't know why, or what we did to deserve their anger?

This is a dangerous life-threatening mission. Most of you likely won't come back. If the humans spot you, they will immediately try to exterminate you. They will squash, smash, and spray you with heavy toxins. Be careful, because they also put out poisonous food to trick and kill you.

They even have professionals trained to hunt us down and exterminate us.

But, we're desperate!

Good luck! And please, try to be careful!

If we don't see you again, we want you to know that we appreciate the risk you are taking and the sacrifice you are making for us.

We love you!

### **From the Perspective of Many Humans**

Yikes! We are being invaded! We are under attack! Kill them all! Get them! Don't let any escape!

### **From the Perspective of the World**

Help! I've been invaded by swarms of human/ants. They are a very destructive species. They are destroying my body, and all the things, including the air and water, that all my life/children, need to grow. I am afraid the infection is spreading beyond my control. I don't know what to do. It may already be too late.

***"But the perception of life as an organic unity is a slow achievement, and depends for its growth on a people's entry into the main current of world-events."***

***~Muhammed Iqbal***

## **Your Place or Ours?**

Same Two Parties, Reversing the Situation

Infringing on the Others Space

When we go throw out a sheet or blanket to sit outside, whether in a forest, park or backyard, we quite often infringe on and disturb the lives of ants.

Quite often we demolish their homes and kill members of their families.

But hey! They're only ants, right?

Yes, only ants. Ants who like us, have homes, families and lives. Only ants!

Ants that are just life manifestations...like you and me, all composed of the same bonding materials.

But then, what can we do? Even when we breathe, we destroy life organisms.

It is an element of the life process. We constantly interact with each other and our surroundings. Although often times it is without their consent and against their will, sometimes by doing away with their physical entity we provide the life essence of other life forms the opportunity of progressing to a uniquely different, and perhaps even more enjoyable, place/space in this life puzzle.

There are going to be things happening that are beyond our control.

But, as the "human" species we currently find ourselves a part of, and the situation we find ourselves in, it seems that our optimum choice is still to strive to create a healthy as possible environment for life like ours, and others, to live and grow.

***"The perception of the audience is the interesting part.  
If the audience doesn't hear what is going on, is it going on or not?"***  
~Robert Fripp

## *Author's Insight! Perspectives From the Other Side*

### *Earth's Perception of Human Bee-ings Different Views of Home Invasion Your Place or Ours?*

An "imagi-native to our world" reminder of what it means to be an "advanced" life form on this planet.

# CHAPTER 59:

## After the Fall

**Chapter Overview: "Getting a Leg Up" and "The Race That Wasn't Yet Over!!!"**

*A working moral compass as to what it actually means to be a winner, and a proper understanding that the biggest game, the one we are all playing, is "life," are prerequisites for advancing our goals. The most important box score, the one beside our names, will reflect the extent of our active participation in ways that benefitted our earthly team and produced significant results towards achieving triumph on a global scale.*

**"Fall is my favorite season in Los Angeles,  
watching the birds change color and fall from the trees."**

**~David Letterman**

**"Getting A Leg Up" and "The Race That Wasn't Yet Over!!"**

**"How many legs does a dog have if you call the tail a leg?  
Four. Calling a tail a leg doesn't make it a leg."**

**~Abraham Lincoln**

**"Getting A Leg Up!"**

**What's Right is ...Not Left...to Chance!**

Many of us had the opportunity to witness a remarkable display of sportsmanship not too long ago.

In a playoff elimination game, Sara Tucholsky of Western Oregon University hit what appeared to be a game winning homerun. This was quite a treat for this senior in her last year of college ball. Making it even more dramatic, this woman had never hit a home run before, in either high school or college.

In all the excitement, Sara missed touching the first base bag, and when she abruptly turned to go back and tag it, she injured her knee and fell to the ground in pain.

She was told that if her teammates came out on the field to help her, she would be called out. The other option appeared to be to settle for a single, a base hit instead of the homerun, and bring in a pinch runner. This would also mean that her team wouldn't win the game, and that they would have to continue playing.

Unpredictably, and quite shocking considering it would eliminate them from moving on to the playoffs and end their season, members of Central Washington University, the opposing team, picked Sara up and carried her around the bases allowing her to touch each bag with the foot from her uninjured leg.

Rather than agonize over their own team's misfortune resulting from their actions, these women chose to do the right thing. They felt that since Sara had hit a homerun to win the game for her team, that she deserved it. Talk about being able to know if your moral compass is properly set, there isn't any question about it in the way they handled this situation.

But these women also showed that you don't have to score the most runs to be winners.

Relating to our world circumstances, we need to display this same strength of character, to be able to look past our own personal inconveniences, and that which we may perceive as misfortune, and choose to do what's right. The important thing for us now is that we assist and help sustain each another in our efforts to do the right thing.

In the end, it is not about who will score the most points, or make the most money, that will determine who are the real winners in this game of life.

***"Life isn't about finding yourself. Life is about creating yourself."***

***~George Bernard Shaw***

## ***The Race That Wasn't Yet Over***

One of my most enduring memories of the Olympics is from the 1992 games in Barcelona. Derek Redmond, a British sprinter, was competing in a 400-meter heat. Halfway around the track, he fell to the ground in obvious pain. He had pulled a hamstring. After years of intense training and concentrated prep work focusing on this one race, just like that, his chance for a medal was over.

But Derek wasn't through yet. For him, the race was not yet finished. Tears running down his face, most likely a combination of the excruciating pain from his injury as well as the loss of his Olympic medal dream, Derek somehow pulled himself up and tried to hop on one foot around the oval track.

Derek's dad rushed from the stands, and somehow avoiding security, made his way out to his son. With his Dad's support, slowly, painfully, the two of them made their way around the track so that Derek could finish the race.

The crowd was on its feet, cheering and encouraging the two men on to the finish line. When they crossed the line Derek received major applause in recognition of his valiant effort. If you are not familiar with this man's astonishing display of strength and courage, it will be difficult for you to fully understand and appreciate just what happened that day. Just know that it was a truly remarkable happening.

Even if Derek had won the race, it is unlikely that he would be as well known as he is today because of that day's events.

When I think of the situation in our world today, I envision our planet making it's way around it's own circular track. Like Derek, it also appears to be hurting and in distress from the damage and injuries inflicted on it.

As care tenders for Earth's well being, I believe that now is the time for concerned individuals to come out of the stands, and make their way through the psychological and other barriers that limit our involvement, and do what we can to support our world's efforts to continue on it's course through, space, time and history.

Even though some may refuse to play, or participate, we are all part of an "Environmental Olympics!" The top performers for this World Team are those who choose to excel at improving the health of our home/world. These individuals are the ultimate MVP's (Most Valuable Player) in life's decisive game.

This is the premiere competition of our lives. This is the game where true heroes and reputations are made. By doing what we can, and supporting and encouraging others in our worldwide efforts, we can move closer to our goal. This struggle is not so much about winning, but more importantly, about reaching the finish line together.

***"History is a race between education and catastrophe."***

***~H. G. Wells***

### ***Author's Insight! After the Fall***

#### ***"Getting A Leg Up" and "The Race That Wasn't Yet Over!!"***

These next two short episodes are much more than sports stories, although they both did occur during sporting events. They are instead reminders of our humanity, including both our propensity for physical failings, as well as our strength of character.

## **CHAPTER 60:**

### **The Big Bang(s)**

***Chapter Overview: Light from Darkness or Darkness from Light?***

*Many of the "things" people enjoy are harmful to the overall well-being of life on our planet. Once people realize the damage they are inflicting on others, their families and themselves, people who are genuinely concerned about doing what is right and being good people should make the effort to quit contributing to the demise of our world.*

***"To send light into the darkness of men's hearts - such is the duty of the artist."***  
***~Robert Schumann***

### ***The Big Bang(s)***

**Light from Darkness or Darkness from Light?**

Do you enjoy the gigantic fireworks display at the Olympics opening, the halftime extravaganza's of the Super Bowl and Fourth of July celebrations?

Do you revel and find pleasure in the awesome pyrotechnics of the bursting rockets, the rapidly whirling, zigzagging every-which-way pinwheels, and the other glorious streaking trails and blasts of colors in these, or in other, firework venues?

These celebrated displays really bring out the crowds. So exciting! All the magnificent explosions of colors in every shade, lighting up the dark, star-lit skies.

Sounds good, doesn't it? So Beautiful!

Now, though, instead of seeing it from our narrow, human, momentary "pleasure," point of view, let's view it from our world perspective.

While for the majority of our species fireworks provide a very brief and visually exciting "cheap thrill," along with a momentary "rush" of exhilaration, the world's perception of its effects would be totally dissimilar.

To our planet, it would probably be like: "What are these crazy people doing now? What could these humans possibly be getting that is of any real value, in exchange for repeatedly dirtying up the already filthy air, making it still harder for all the life forms to breathe?"

"With so many members of their fellow species living in hunger, poverty and need, why do they waste their resources, and spend their "wealth," on essentially worthless spectacles that are detrimental to them and their young?"

Two contradictory viewpoints!

Maybe you have, or haven't, thought of it this way before?

But now that you are aware of the "world reality" of this dilemma, and basically being given these options, how will it affect your next choice pertaining to this troubling issue?

Will your understanding of the negative impact of fireworks to our world, and the health of your families, friends and you, influence your decision?

Will you attempt to rationalize your participation in this archaic behavior so that you can continue to attend and support future fireworks demonstrations?

Will you do nothing at all?

Or, will you try to help others become aware of the ramifications of this toxic practice and make an effort to discover an alternative, healthier way to celebrate?

For many, this is the same type of question that we encounter relating to most of our life situations, and the decisions we make involving our lives.

*"The message of transformation and how we all can live from our heart, not just from our head, was a very important message for me to learn in my own life."*

~Judith Light

In a nutshell, our choices reveal where our priorities lie.

Do we accept the truth when it exposes our harmful practices, and take appropriate action for correcting our misdirected agendas?

Or do we choose to ignore, rationalize, or otherwise attempt to lessen the impact of our choices, in a way that allows us to continue with damaging behavior?

This would seem to be a simple matter really. But it is not.

Because, when people answer these questions, their choice reveals their level of life consciousness and awareness.

Everyone reading this now knows the harm and injurious consequences to ourselves, and all children and families, by proceeding to support this excessive and pointless pollution of our planet and the poisoning of our air.

Yet, the majority of people will most likely continue in this worthless, life damaging pursuit of temporary gratification.

The real question is, will you be one of them?

The Big Bang(s) of noise you hear at future fireworks displays will be the sound of additional shots of toxins being fired from the now almost fully loaded chamber of pollutions (air) gun.

This seemingly harmless amusement is worse than playing Russian roulette with the lives of our world, our families and friends. In this case we "all" will have to bite the bullet.

Will this type of entertainment leave us all dying ... with laughter?

*"His priority did not seem to be to teach them what he knew, but rather to impress upon them that nothing, not even... knowledge, was foolproof."*

~J. K. Rowling

## **Author's Insight!** *Light from Darkness or Darkness from Light?*

Our life choices determine who we really are, and what we are about. When we come to realize that our preferences are having a negative impact on the life, do we find the "will" and strength to make the necessary corrections, or because it is something we "really want to do," do we attempt to rationalize our actions and/or remain apathetic to the problems we are causing?

# CHAPTER 61:

## **"Saving the World - Are You In Or Are You Out?"**

### **Chapter Overview: Oh... and One More Thing!**

*Without the support of the good, caring people on our planet, we cannot accomplish our goal. We cannot save the world from imminent destruction without adapting our course of action to one more conducive to the life growth aspects of our species and to the other life forms with which we share this planet.*

*In the end, each of us has to decide individually whether we are going to be part of this rescue effort or not. Will we choose for the ignorance and darkness that will precipitate our downfall, or will we find the courage and strength to do what is right?*

**"In a time of universal deceit - telling the truth is a revolutionary act."**  
~George Orwell

**"Saving the World - Are You In Or Are You Out?"**

We have all heard the saying: "If it ain't broke, don't fix it."

But what if it is broke?

Our current systems of government/society are broken. They are not working properly, and need to be fixed.

The reason so many people feel that elections come down to choosing the lesser of two evils is because, at least subconsciously, they know that it is hard to fully support any politician who is part of an unworkable system.

Logically, and rationally, it doesn't make any sense to continue pursuing a course once you know that its goal is not viable. This is so much more the case when someone is able to competently determine that the route's present heading will result in so much death, pain and suffering.

Once we fully recognize and acknowledge the disastrously negative impact of proceeding "as is," the only logical option that makes sense, is to alter our direction. We must consciously make the decision to develop and pursue a modified course based on currently available information, one that will hopefully lead to a much healthier and enjoyable outcome.

In science fiction, many authors envisioned the inhabitants of Earth finally coming together when we are threatened by alien life forms from other worlds. However, in the reality of our world scenario, we are the aliens, the cancer, that has infected our world body.

***"We have seen the enemy, and it is us!"***  
***~Walt Kelly***

The only sensible alternative is to prioritize the issues facing us, and then redefine our approach to obtaining success in our efforts to improve the quality of life on our world. This entails finding knowledgeable, caring, capable leaders and individuals who are willing to acknowledge that:

***"The needs of the many outweigh the needs of the few, or the one."***  
***~Star Trek***

Remember this one, because it will be extremely relevant when making the tough decisions.

One aspect that the Bible had right is that the king is supposed to be there to serve the people, not the other way around. This should also apply to the leaders of government, that their priority should be to address and meet the needs of the people.

Individuals accepting responsibility as representatives of our human species is only one component of the formula. There also has to be a defined "World Planetary Concerns" commission, with substantial authority, instituted as part of the organizational structure.

This approach necessitates a decision-making process incorporating the perspectives, concerns and health of the other life forms that share our planet. This agency will focus on all issues that may effect the survival and well being of our world.

In the past, this has generally been a mistreated and neglected area, yet this is extremely critical to our survival as a species. This commission must be a very powerful authority, staffed by caring, concerned individuals from around the world.

To be on this committee, individuals should be living a moderate way of life, definitely not a materialistic, or extravagant, lifestyle. They should be able to verify that they are up to date on environmental issues, and to demonstrate how they have been personally and actively involved, in both their home and in their lives, with efforts to address and help remedy the world's ecological dilemmas.

The compensation for these positions will be simply moderate, not a job for anyone who views opportunities by how much money they can make. The committee will limit outside distractions so that their focus can be on dealing with the problems at hand. Selected individuals will not be allowed to own any stock, or have any outside investments that will require their time, or might influence, their decisions.

Until the world situation gets better, the committee members will have minimal time for outside activities. They have to accept the time-consuming responsibility necessitated as being part of the panel, because they recognize the gravity of the predicament, and want to do what they can to help turn it around.

The commission will integrate the skills, knowledge and capabilities of individuals from all aspects of life, including environmentalists, scientists, gardeners, teachers, strategists, computer geeks, activists, etc. This effort will utilize any person whose talents can contribute positively to our efforts. We want, and need, the best of the best.

A world wide web site should also be established where anyone, anywhere, can contact representatives of the commission and submit their suggestions. This commission needs to be accessible to anyone who has any ideas, or knows of any action, that can benefit our efforts. This is a grass-roots effort where everyone is automatically a team member, and we can only hope that most will choose to contribute positively to our success.

*"The planet's survival has become so uncertain that any effort,  
any thought that presupposes an assured future  
amounts to a mad gamble."*

*~Elias Canetti*

If there is one thing that all peoples, regardless of their differences, need to survive, it is our world. It is an essential necessity for the children of generations to come. We are talking about the lives of children ranging beyond the billions in number. This is why it is imperative that we all come together for this right now. Does any one person possess anything that is worth more to them than the lives of so many children and our planet?

If there are other life form(s) out there, invisible to us but with awareness, our planet is likely being observed. Whatever we are, something is happening here.

We might be an indispensable ingredient to the life growth development of the universe, a functioning organ in the body of a tremendous organism, or just a nicely fragrant spice and flower world in the universal landscape. We could also be a cosmic science project, or a beautiful garden in space, or even a holographic novel. Perhaps we are like an aquarium/ terrarium type habitat combo, or a sporting event. There might even be some betting going on as to how long it will take for us to destroy ourselves. Who knows?

But, if this is the case, then I, personally, don't think we should cooperate. Let's not be counted out too soon.

We are advancing our scientific technology at a fantastic rate. We have increased our abilities to understand the depth, complexity and composition of life on so many levels. We are coming to comprehend our connection with our universe and beyond. We have great minds and wonderful caring people that want to be part of increasing our knowledge and capabilities, to help heal and repair our world so that it can provide us all with a healthy, life growth environment.

We even have great resources, but they are dwindling all the time. It is already too late for many life forms, including some of our own. We are going to lose some fingers and toes, all types of body parts, but the main point, is that we still can save the body. But we need to get started now!

Many times throughout history, when it became necessary, peoples and individuals found the strength to survive by adapting to their circumstances. They made the required changes.

We just have to look around to realize that we have reached this place.

Survival! We are speaking of continued existence for all our families.

If this cannot pull us together, it is very sad. It means selfishness for oneself is someone's priority over their family, friends, peoples, country and our world.

***"Be the change that you want to see in the world."***

***~Mohandas Gandhi***

So let's start here. Everyone ask yourself, and make an effort to answer truthfully:

Are you in or are you out?

Are you willing to make the sacrifices that are necessary for our world to survive?

Yes or no?

Don't be too hasty with your answer.

To sacrifice means to give up things that may seem to be important to you. This could be wealth, power, hatred, addictions, or anything else that may be necessary to heal and repair our world.

Think of some of the things you like the most and ask yourself:

If it is needed for the betterment and survival of all the rest of life, can I let go?

We still have freedom of choice. We can still choose selfishness and destruction.

The bona fide fundamental question is: Should you think more of yourself, or of all the other people and life forms on Earth?

In baseball, to "sacrifice" requires you to basically give up your chance for a hit, in order to help your team try to win the game. In the end, the final result is what determines the outcome. When your team wins, you win. And even though you may feel that you had to "sacrifice" one thing, you find others, and yourself, better for it.

I remember someone once asking, "Would you give up your own life to save the lives of a hundred children?" "How about 1000, or 10,000?" "A million?" Even though it would be extremely difficult, I think most people, when it really came down to it, would be willing to make the bodily sacrifice to save the lives of so many innocent children.

Would you?

As mentioned previously, in our own world predicament, we are talking about the lives of not just millions, but billions, of children. This would seem all the more reason to want to do what we can to help in this effort.

Plus, in our situation, we are not even being asked to give up our own life, but actually, to improve it.

And added special bonus comes from knowing that our contribution will help be responsible for possibly saving the lives of generations upon generations to come.

Not really such a bad deal when you put it like that!

So I ask you again: Are you in or are you out?

Do "the needs of the many outweigh the needs of the few, or the one?" Yes or no?

**"For anything worth having one must pay the price;  
and the price is always work,  
patience,  
love,  
self-sacrifice  
- no paper currency,  
- no promises to pay,  
- but the gold of real service."**

~John Burroughs

### **Oh ... and One More Thing!**

Because it is so vital, before presenting an alternative possibility for a new course to follow, we first need to address one more thing. Most likely, this is ultimately going to be the decisive "make or break" factor for determining the likelihood of our achieving success.

In speaking of the different sacrifices people might have to make, I pointed to "hatred" as one of the biggies. If you are with us this far, you have understood and accepted that it is imperative for us to do whatever is necessary to save our world. You have acknowledged along with us that it is crucial for all to join together as soon as possible if we want to increase our chances of success.

So, here it is!

Are you willing to give up your hatred, to "sacrifice" it for the good of the cause, to help us all achieve a better final result and win in life's game?

If we cannot stop the hate, we cannot stop the fighting. If we cannot stop the fighting, we cannot stop the wars. If we cannot stop the wars, we cannot stop death and destruction from obliterating our planet.

One of the main obstacles to all people who share visions of peace and harmonious existence among all the inhabitants of earth, is the reality of the lower level consciousness beings in the world.

What about all the crazies out there?

How do you deal with individuals bent on malicious and destructive actions?

It's going to be tough, but somehow, someway, we have to reach them. They must be made to understand just what is at stake.

We need all our world resources right now. If we have to keep wasting money and time on finding ways to destroy or protect ourselves from each other, we cannot win.

Is it so important to someone to kill or hurt others that they will forfeit the lives of their own children and family to do so?

Can people like this find a way to let go of their hatred if it is necessary to save their family and people?

It is big hurdle to overcome, but not impossible.

This is one we all have to deal with individually.

Don't depend on the views of others, or what so and so says.

***"Education's purpose is to replace an empty mind with an open one."***

***~Malcolm Forbes***

Use your brain and look to your heart.

If it means saving and making a better world for your family and children, if it means a better quality of life for so many, and if it is essential to the survival of our planet, can you, as one individual among so many other species of life that share our world, let go of your hate?

Yes or no?

We are not asking that you "love" everyone, only that you are at least tolerant of them. Give them the same respect you want. We need to give everyone the right to live their lives as they see fit, as long as their way doesn't require that they force others to accept their choice(s). What's fair is fair!

This is also true in not forcing others to accept destructiveness to our environment and lives that is initiated by someone who makes choices detrimental to life. We all need to become more aware of our connection to all life and the tangible consequences of our actions.

Every one of us must make the choice for ourselves.

This will tell us a lot about the kind of person we are.

Will we join in and help try to save our children and the world?

Or are we so selfish and weak, that even when confronted by the most ghastly of predicaments, that we cannot find the strength to make the crucial necessary choices that are needed to save us all?

What do you think? Are you in or are you out?

\***A related poem**, "Building a LifeHome" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### ***Author's Insight! "Saving the World - Are You In Or Are You Out?"***

#### ***Oh... and One More Thing!***

We are currently facing many major obstacles that are preventing us from setting in motion the necessary changes required for fixing the most damaging problems that threaten our world. There are steps we can take to correct this situation, but their success is dependent on the backing and support of the majority of people on our planet. Ultimately, it falls to each of us individually to make the appropriate decisions for deciding the fate of our world.

## **CHAPTER 62:**

### **On the Edge of Disaster**

**Chapter Overview:** Yes, I do believe that there are things happening with our world that are beyond our current understandings. However, I also believe that we still have a degree of responsibility for many of the things going on in our lives and that we need to demonstrate our accountability through our actions and choices.

*"Lots of people want to ride with you in the limo,  
but what you want is someone who will take the bus with you  
when the limo breaks down."*  
~Oprah Winfrey

### *On the Edge of Disaster A Tree-mend-us Opportunity*

When our son was three years old, he loved to ride his Hotwheel's, a low riding plastic children's bicycle with a big front tire.

At the time this incident occurred, we were camping out on the back of our property.

Behind our campsite was a trail where we would walk along the top of a ridge overlooking two large ravines that ran beneath it on either side. This path led into a section of the National Forest that surrounded our home.

Although we would walk along this ridge top pretty much daily when camping out, on this day, Josh decided to ride his Hotwheels down the trail for the first time. In his excitement, Josh had moved farther ahead of us than usual, and since all our previous ventures in strolling down this trail were in walking, we hadn't noticed quite how steep of a slant there was to the slope of the hill.

It wasn't until it was too late for us to reach him, that we noticed he had picked up speed, and was now racing out-of-control down an incline that would eventually lead to a steep drop off, one which plummets downward into the ravine.

Terrified, we chased after him. Horrified, because we knew we would never reach him in time.

Aghast at the danger, and the possible tragic consequences that might befall him, we watched as he sped down the final slope before he would plunge over the edge.

All seemed lost, and we looked on helplessly, unable to catch our breath, dreading the likely heartbreak that we expected might soon follow, as he approached the final ten feet before take off.

Unexpectedly though, in one of those totally out-of-the-blue, in the blink of an eye, moments, a phenomenal occurrence happened that left us gazing on in amazement. In complete contrast to the anticipated outcome we feared, Josh, and his bike, came to a sudden stop within a few feet of the edge.

We looked on, taken aback by what we saw. Josh's Hotwheel's had very abruptly quit moving, and he hadn't even fallen off the bike.

Gasping for breath, we reached him, and still partially in shock, gazed on in awe. The front wheel of his bike had gone over a fairly large tree branch and left Josh and his Hotwheel's, still upright, straddling the limb.

It was hard to contain our joy at this tremendously surprising, but most heartwarming and welcoming, turn of events. How do you spell R-E-L-I-E-F?

After taking a few minutes to recompose ourselves, our astonishment at what had just occurred was additionally exemplified upon the realization that there was one more extraordinary piece to this happening event.

We had hiked out on this same trail the previous day, and had even spent some time up there admiring the panoramic forest view. However, when we recalled our time there from the previous day, we distinctly remembered that the tree branch, which had fallen and laid in his path, and which had prevented Joshua from going over the edge and most likely sustaining injuries of some type, had not been there.

Sometime between our prior visit the day before, and now, this large limb had fallen down from the big beech tree overlooking the ravines.

Some might just like to write this off to coincidence, but we tend to believe there was more to it than this. There had not been any rain or strong winds to bring down such a hefty enlarged branch, and the timing for when this limb fell to the ground, occurred during a minimal window of opportunity.

Needless to say, we will always be grateful for whatever happened that made it possible for this incident to have a blissfully happy ending.

In our present lives, all of us are riding on an out-of-control world/vehicle. We are hanging on as the speed of our self-inflicted destruction has our planet and us careening towards the “edge” of continued existence for us in our present physically existing forms. If it’s internal combustion carries it beyond the point of no return, our world, and we, will soon be free-falling into a new plane of reality.

We need to stop peddle-ing our lives, and the life of our world, towards potential obliteration, and re-cycle our momentum into the direction of a safer, more enjoyable world spectacular view, one that we can relax and enjoy.

A change of scenery will do us good.

***“What you are will show in what you do.”***  
***~Thomas A. Edison***

## ***Author's Insight! On the Edge of Disaster***

### ***A Tree-mend-us Opportunity***

This life lesson reminds us that without some type of extraordinary backing, our *future* prospects look bleak. Yet, while most are waiting, praying and hoping for support from either a powerful Entity and/or science, in the meantime we should use the many gifts and capabilities currently available to us to do what we can to avert the tragedy facing us all. We should not rely so much on our faith and expectations of help from other possible sources when we already have the potential to make a major difference in the ways we choose to live our lives.

# CHAPTER 63:

## A “World” Juggling Act

### *Chapter Overview: Please Don’t Drop the Ball*

*While it has always been desirable, it has now become a necessity, to change those aspects of society that are contributing to the downfall of our species and our world. We either make the required changes or face the terrible consequences. Without taking actions to remedy our situation it is only a matter of time before the (r)evolution of people around the world turns violent. When their backs are to the wall without water, food, medicine and other essentials necessary for their family’s survival, when their lives have reached an intolerable level of hopelessness and despair, when inaction is no longer an option, things are going to get ugly. With all the wars, fighting, hunger and suffering currently spanning the globe, it is already bad out there. The only way to prevent it from getting worse is enact solutions to alleviate the tension and distress of a world out-of control.*

***“Juggling is sometimes called the art of controlling patterns, controlling patterns in time and space.”***

***~Ronald Graham***

### ***A “World” Juggling Act – Please Don’t Drop the Ball***

We need to find a balance between where we are currently at and the place where we are striving to reach. While not an easy thing to do, it is not impossible. There are definitely steps we can take to help us move in the right direction.

It is important for us to maintain an open system where people can advance based on their effort. But to do this, we have to provide them the opportunity for growth.

If our world is a board game, this one has gone on for too long. A small number of major players are hoarding all the wealth and power.

(A couple of prime examples of this mass consolidation of control include, Yum! Brands, Inc., which owns over 35,000 restaurants in more than 100 countries. These include Pizza Hut, Taco Bell, Kentucky Fried Chicken, A&W, Long John Silver’s and more. Having one company overseeing such a large percentage of our food sources is irrational, even more so since none of these places are known for the health aspects of their menus.

This is an extremely considerable force to be having such an unwarranted impact on our eating options. Additionally, it imposes job advancement limitations on so many individuals, while inducing them to accept menial, low-paying jobs, as well as limiting the capability for independent restaurant people to compete.

Procter and Gamble has snared an unreasonable share of the market with the encompassing tentacles of their businesses. They have "over 40 brands that average close to a billion dollars in net annual sales." Yet, in 2008, this company didn't even crack the top twenty of companies making the most revenue in the United States. This further demonstrates what a major imbalance there is in our current financial system, and in the distribution of wealth.

The diverse array of Procter and Gamble's products include Bounty towels, Crest toothpaste, Dawn detergent, Downy fabric softener, Duracell batteries, Folgers's coffee, Gillette razors, Head & Shoulders shampoo, Ivory soap, Nice and Easy hair color, Olay skin care products, Oral-B toothbrushes, Pampers diapers, Pantene hair care products, Pringles potato chips, Puff's tissues, Secret deodorant, Tide laundry detergent, and Vick's among others.

These types of business dynasties, the upper echelons of those apparently seeking to acquire unlimited amounts of power and wealth, limit the opportunities for so many deserving and capable people.

No one today was even alive when this game started. Consequently, people that weren't even born when this version of the game began are being forced to play at an extreme disadvantage.

This has resulted in far too many people being enslaved by the existing monetary system of employment and an extremely material society.

This arrangement has been forced upon them, instead of their being able to participate in one of their choosing. This just isn't fair, and as long as it continues, justice will never prevail.

To satisfy the nonsensical lust of the morally corrupt wealthy, those who find they are unable to overcome their human weaknesses and participate in a just and critical effort if it requires sharing what they consider theirs, we are willing to concede these "rich" their economic victory by allowing them some extra luxuries. But it is time to adapt the rules to make the game of life fairer for everyone else.

***"Perhaps in time the so-called Dark Ages will be thought of as including our own."***  
***~Georg C. Lichtenberg***

As mentioned previously, the first major area that the earth's population needs to address is to try to save our home/world. Since humans are recognized as the life species having the most extensive and damaging impact on our planet, it is our responsibility to clean up our mess.

This necessitates the formation of a worldwide commission that has the ultimate decision making status when it comes to correcting and avoiding further destruction to our world. This cannot be a political body, but should be made up of those people most intimately involved with the difficulties involved for each of the different areas of concern. We need those individuals who have previously shown their commitment by being personally involved with educating the public and seeking corrective action to remedy the problems.

Our secondary focus should be on meeting the immediate and essential needs of our human species. It proposes establishing all in one food/housing/clothing/ entertainment, work, exercise, play and medical

centers, and providing transportation as necessary. This would eliminate beggars and panhandling on the streets, and should also result in decreased levels of crime. Since poverty, homelessness and hunger could no longer be used as excuses for one's actions, punishment for violations would have to take this into account.

Another aspect of this effort is to improve the quality of people's lives. We need to set people free, as much as possible, and to help provide them with more fulfilling lives and better opportunities for growth than they have currently. This plan isn't going to achieve perfection, but it should be an improvement for the majority of our world's inhabitants.

Part of this proposal requires restructuring our tax system. Everyone has to be treated equally. No tax breaks for individuals or companies. No special incentives or loopholes.

This should be as simple and straightforward as possible, and eliminate as many forms and as much recordkeeping as possible.

A central focus of this proposition involves setting limits on how much an individual can earn in a year and lifetime, and how much profit companies can acquire, without incurring additional responsibility to help fund needy programs. The limits will still need to be established, but I feel fairly confident that over 99% of the world populace will agree that no one needs to earn more than a million dollars a year (although this figure amount is not carved in stone). While it may cramp some people's lifestyles, most would feel this is way overgenerous, and that considering the circumstances, everyone should join in.

The overwhelming majority of the world population would agree that: If someone cannot take care of their personal needs with a million dollars a year, when contrasted with their human peers around the globe, they are spending way over the top excessively. Plus, they are contributing to an extravagant life style that contradicts the goal of this effort, to create a balanced and evenhanded solution, an opportunity, for "equally valuable" human life forms to grow.

If you are one of the ones who are ready to jump upon this suggestion with indignation and outrage, you should first take a couple of deep breaths, look inside, and truthfully ask yourself:

Is your position motivated by: your voracious greed for wealth, your egotistical craving for power, or your unquenchable desire for luxuries?

If you are going to get in a huff about this, first show me a yearly budget designating where your essential needs cost over a million dollars a year. Most people could live their whole lives on a million dollars. Do you really think you are that much better, or deserve so much more, than everyone else?

***"A people that values its privileges above its principles soon loses both."***  
***~Dwight D. Eisenhower***

When actors and actresses can make more than \$20 -30 million dollars for starring in one film; when an athlete can earn over a billion dollars in a single year; when a basketball coach can earn more than the chancellor of the university; when CEO's of companies collect multimillion dollar bonuses on top of their already extravagant salary, while their workers receive unsubstantial, if any, additional compensation while being asked to get by on meager wages, there is a problem. Someone has his or her priorities mixed up.

They may be great people! They may be extremely smart, personable, tremendously talented, athletic, and generous in assisting worthwhile causes with some of their money. But they are not worth these big bucks.

Will these have-it-all celebrities, actors, actresses, athletes, entertainers, big business people, etc., living in their multi-million dollar homes, be willing to join in and do their part? Will they take a reduced salary for the greater good?

Ironically, we, as the foundation of our society, are paying excessively outrageous billions upon billions of dollars for entertainment and associated products every year. We are paying their salaries. Now that we need them, will they join and support us? Who are the ones who will put the welfare of our world and species before their own greed for luxuriant lifestyles?

And, if they aren't willing to do their part to help us, maybe we should rethink spending our money to support them.

This is nothing personal against any of them, or any others who may be earning extreme salaries, compensation that in most cases is not in any way based on their actual, valuable contribution to life.

These are just a few examples of the distressing outcome of an unmanageable, unrestrained, and out-of-control system.

Only now, we are hoping that because so much is at stake, they will be honest with themselves and recognize that an adjustment is necessary, that to do what is right, and necessary, we all will have to modify our standard of living.

So the question becomes:

Are you going to be one of the ones who place a higher value on your own excessively selfish needs, over the well being of our world, and the needs of billions of children's and families?

***"The trouble with the rat race is that even if you win, you're still a rat."***

***~Lily Tomlin***

We need to establish a maximum yearly and lifetime earnings limit. Companies should only be allowed to make so much profit before having to make increased contributions to the general fund and/or diversify. Everyone should be treated equally without tax breaks for anyone. Everyone should pay their determined allocation based on their income, purchases and assets.

A Congressional report from the Government Accountability Office shows that in recent years, two thirds of American companies, as well as more than two thirds of foreign companies doing business in the United States, didn't pay any Federal or corporate taxes. Yet, these companies reported trillions of dollars in sales. Give us a break!

The CEO's of oil companies are being paid astronomical salaries, the top five alone earning over \$225 million dollars a year. Paying for their salaries is financially squeezing our country's population, many of who are struggling just to pay the outrageously overblown increased prices for their gas. On top of this, it is costing people additional "billions" in the tax breaks that oil companies receive. We need to end the Federal Tax subsidies for these companies that are already making billions of dollars in profit.

These corporations should ante up their fair share if they want to continue doing business here. There are way too many "power" games influencing the continued physical, and spiritual, poverty of people in our own country and around the world.

Along these same lines, the Social Security Administration originally came about as a means of helping the poor and destitute, and to make sure that workers, when they got older, would have assistance with their financial needs. The way this program is currently operating needs to be amended. Since it is government sponsored, it should be needs based. It should cut out payments (some of which are well up into five figures) to individuals who are already sufficiently wealthy. This program should not be spending its limited funds to supplement the income of people who are millionaires.

Not to be picking on anyone, but again, 99% of the world population will probably agree; there are not any CEO's, business people, entertainers, celebrities or sports figures etc. that are worth the yearly multi-million and billion dollars that they are making. Artists don't deserve to be getting upwards of 15 million dollars for their paintings, and jewelry is a luxury item.

Morally corrupt salespeople, profit driven advertisers, slime balls, crooked lobbyists and scam artists should not be allowed to prey on human weaknesses. We need a system that reimburses people based on the life value of their achievements. Individuals who put in the time and energy for the benefit and betterment of our society and world should be able to live happily and contentedly.

Most museums, colleges, concerts, zoos, theatrical productions, entertainers, sporting events, and restaurants, are just a few of the many aspects of society that unfairly discriminate against the families and children of people who struggle financially, the so-called "poor," by not "affording" them the opportunity to experience such potentially life changing cultural events.

Entertainment and luxury items should be among the areas that provide extra supplemental income to support a "Basic Needs" network. This includes sporting events, movies, concerts, plays, excessively priced vacation get a ways, etc. If people can afford to indulge themselves in such lavishness, they should be willing to contribute more to help out those who are impoverished and destitute, in dire need of the vital basics: food, clothing, basic medical care and places' to sleep.

***"It is no measure of health to be well adjusted to a profoundly sick society.***  
***~Jiddu Krishnamurti***

Hopefully those living in their own greed and power hallucinations, where their egos justify their self worth and importance as deserving of so much more than the ordinary persons right to having their crucial needs met, will find a way during this critical time of need, to escape their imaginary illusion and return to the world of reality.

Besides correcting our monetary compensation system, here are a few examples of other suggestions relating to financial aspects:

**Cars** - Everyone with a valid driver's license should be allowed to own one car. A rate should be set where this first car will be minimally taxed as long as it is under an established moderately set price.

For those wanting more expensive cars, or multiple vehicles, the additional payment rates above the established median value will be increased substantially. Supplementary charges should also be incurred for newer vehicles getting less mileage per gallon than a yet to be stipulated rate.

Along these same lines, we could establish a system of "gas cards," allowing a minimally set amount of gasoline purchases at a reduced rate to make sure people have the necessary gas they need for their jobs, education and lives. We would balance these lower costs by setting a higher rate for those who use more gasoline than a higher designated limit.

Additionally, people who did not use their allotted amount, would receive a reward to be applied toward their taxes, to encourage further reduction of our dependency on gas and our efforts to go "green." (Each licensed driver will receive one card, and it will be a strongly punishable crime to buy, or sell, a card. Each card should only apply to the individual person (or immediate family) of those who receive it, and its usage will be designated for their own personal car(s).

**Homes** – Similarly, every family will be allowed one home based on a yet to be established value. Those desiring more expensive homes, or multiple homes or apartments, will have to contribute more for obtaining these luxuries.

**Boats and Airplanes** – Owners will be obliged to pay substantially more for the privilege of possessing these categories of transportation, except where they are used full time, regularly, for normal business operation. This does not include entertainment purposes or personal travel.

**Political Campaigns** – These are a tremendous squandering of money, as well as a waste of other resources. When one losing candidate spends over a couple of hundred million dollars on just trying to obtain their own party's nomination, think of how much more all the candidates are spending on all the elections. People should not have to be rich or spend a fortune to make them eligible to be a leader. Elections should not turn on all the misleading propaganda.

Keep it simple. Have a couple of television debates, which will be available for people to access online at any time. Have a web site stating the candidates' positions on major issues. Have a place for an opponent's rebuttal, and allow the original candidate to respond to that. Also, have a fact-checking system in place to provide for the accuracy of candidates claims.

**"What the world really needs is more love and less paper work."**

**~Pearl Bailey**

Once again, in relation to elections, the wasted signs, literature, advertising and promotional materials, is way excessive, and counter productive to what our politicians efforts should entail. True leaders should be focused on preserving and utilizing our resources beneficially, and not contributing to further destruction of our environment on ill-conceived intentions.

Besides preserving valuable resources, all the money saved with this approach could be outlaid to pay for much more meaningful and substantial purposes.

If politicians are allowed to continue in these wasteful practices, at least limit the number of commercials they can have, and the amounts they can expend, and have them match the sum they spend on advertising

towards payments to feed the hungry, help the homeless and provide health care for those in need. This way, at least some good will come from their funding.

And, please, no more pork barrel or pet projects. Everyone knows these are totally ridiculous. They are a slap in the face to taxpayers everywhere and a major reason people feel mistreated and taken advantage of by politicians. Everything that "we the taxpayers" shell out money for should have to prove itself worthy, by standing on its own merit.

***"What does it profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses his own soul?"***  
***~Robert Fulghum***

When the big "oil" companies and other corporations make obscene amounts of money, who is it that actually benefits?

The stockholders! Those who own stock in the companies!

And who are these investors?

The so-called "wealthy!" When contrasted with the world's populace, these are predominantly the extremely minute percentage of individuals who can "afford" to acquire considerable quantities of stock.

I think that it would be safe to say that a large majority of politicians own stock, and that many have their money invested in oil companies.

When the oil companies make ludicrous amounts of "profit," the politicians who own stocks in these companies make "lots of money."

Why then are these politicians permitted to be involved in the decision making process for vital energy concerns?

These are business savvy people. They are obviously aware that if they reduce the insane amounts of monies earned by the oil companies, they would personally be losing out on significant amounts of wealth.

Who would whole-heartedly want to pursue an option that would negatively affect them? At the very least, it seems they would almost certainly be looking for a compromise.

This is an obvious conflict of interest.

Along these same lines, it is absurd that our foreign diplomats, especially the Secretary of State and those who, supposedly objectively, present and negotiate our country's future and position among other governments or dictatorships, can have their own personal foundations which receive multi-millions of dollars from foreign administrations. How can someone getting 25 million dollars from a country perform impartially and without bias?

For the greater good, and for justice to prevail, politicians should not be allowed to own stock. At the very least it would seem imperative that they not own stock shares in any company where they would get a vote, or say, which could influence the upshot of the decision making process. If they, or their family or friends, stand to benefit from the outcome, they should be disqualified from any involvement that could sway the results.

Justice needs to be a structural backbone to our system. Big corporations, wealthy individuals, and special interests groups, should not be able to use their money, power and influence to determine the validity or

outcome of their legal cases. Just because they have teams of staff lawyers and unlimited funding available to them, and can keep cases tied up in court so long that it makes it too expensive for a sole proprietor to contend, does not make them right.

Justice requires that truth and legitimacy be applied to ascertain a clear-thinking final verdict when resolving a dispute. It is not right to continuously stack the deck against the "little person" who is just trying to procure a livelihood where they won't have to feel that they are someone else's slave.

A fair system of justice should be based on impartiality and evenhandedness, and not on the status, wealth and power of an individual or company. This system of law should discontinue the practice of preposterous amounts of money being awarded over ludicrous cases, or people escaping punishment and circumventing justice over minor technicalities.

A trimmed back government that does not have the right to be overly involved in people's personal decisions and lives; a simpler and fairer method of taxation that doesn't allow for unwarranted tax brakes and benefits; health care reform that will make sure everyone's basic, immediate, essential needs are met; and all the off the wall game strategies and pricing policies which some insurance companies use to confuse and impose their will on a helpless public; are all on the agenda for restructuring. Streamlining, reform and reorganization in these areas are subjects that the overwhelming majority of people will agree are necessary.

Everyone knows how difficult it is to take on the "big guy," to fight against the forces that be, to clash with those who seek to dominate others to satisfy their lustful cravings, to advance their own selfish agenda.

Sometimes one of the best things we can do is to hold up a mirror, and hope people like this get a look at who, and what, they really are. If they ever can find lucidity and truly see themselves as part of a much greater, panoramic life picture, they probably won't like what they see. Since we are hoping that it is still not too late to turn things around, we would like to assume that once they attain improved clarity of vision, that with they will choose to modify their behavior and attempt to make a positive difference.

Leaders should be involved because they want to be a force for good, because they want to help improve people's lives. They should resemble gardeners tending to the needs of their human plants, doing what they can to assist all the wonderful varieties of species in their growth.

People entrusted with such great responsibility should live modestly, in medium size homes, on substantial, but limited income. While in office, they should not be allowed outside investments in stocks, or other businesses, or financial concerns, which could influence their decision-making. These are full time jobs. Our leaders need to be able to relate to what the ordinary person is going through, to avoid conflicts of interest, and to fully perform in their capacity as a representative of the people.

***"Communication is a continual balancing act, juggling the conflicting needs for intimacy and independence. To survive in the world, we have to act in concert with others, but to survive as ourselves, rather than simply as cogs in a wheel, we have to act alone."***

*~Deborah Tannen*

\****A related poem***, "Where We Can Dance" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight! A "World" Juggling Act*

### *Please Don't Drop the Ball*

For way too long, too many aspects of our society that are detrimental to our overall growth and well-being have been tolerated. Even though the absurdity of these problems has long been evident to the majority of people, society as a whole has felt paralyzed by their inability to enact changes that would remedy these system failures. Now that we have personally experienced the ineptness and damage caused by this unworkable approach, it is time that we act to remedy the situation.

## CHAPTER 64:

### *Justice or Just-ice...ing the Well Connected?*

**Chapter Overview:** *Justice is an essential component in creating a democratic society. Yet, our current system is rife with fraud and deceit, and far too often is being unfairly influenced by the powerful and wealthy. This is not justice nor is it fair. Turning a courtroom into a circus to perpetuate the myth of a qualified legal system where justice will prevail, while conspiring to pervert justice through backroom dealings, has made a sham of our constitution and society. It is time to correct the loopholes and shenanigans that empower unscrupulous individuals to distort the laws in ways that benefit them and their clients at the expense of the rest of us.*

***"Knowledge without justice ought to be called cunning rather than wisdom."***  
~Plato

### *Justice or Just-ice...ing on the Cake of the Well Connected?*

The misuse of money, power and influence, are the major factors that corrode a system of justice, especially one supposedly based on impartiality and fairness. Everyone knows these travesties of decency run wild throughout the current legal system. Big companies don't pay taxes, rich people receive *special* treatment and often avoid punishment for the crimes they have committed, special interest groups and lobbyists ram through legislation and pork barrel projects that would never pass on their own.

All these areas need correction, and the place to begin when considering our options, is to devise a structured procedure that starts with, and constantly strives for, equality and true justice.

To begin then, we must aim to minimize mistakes, escapes, and human shortcomings that might result in injustice.

As a way of reducing the risks of abuse and misuse, technology should play an important part in this effort.

This would include designing a justice system computer program, specifying a recognized verdict for similar offenses, regardless of position, power or wealth.

When required, the use of lie detectors for all parties with interest in a case would increase the likelihood of justice prevailing. Besides employing this technique on the client, policy might also include utilizing this procedure on the witnesses, police officers, lawyers and even the judge. This would decrease the chances of a corrupt person in any of these fields from tarnishing and discrediting the good works of responsible, conscientious individuals working in these same areas.

***"If we do not maintain justice,  
justice will not maintain us."***

***~Francis Bacon***

I am not a lawyer so I will only establish the parameters of how I could see this happening. It will be up to more qualified and experienced individuals in specific areas to develop the actual program.

A computerized justice system would help negate peoples concerns for having outside interference adversely effect their situation and verdict. By having the same laws for everybody, it would also reduce the extreme variation in range of sentences between individual judges.

### ***For example:***

Driving Under The Influence

Considerations:

Is this a first offense?

How much was their alcohol level over the established rate for being considered intoxicated?

Did they commit any other offense?

Speeding, reckless driving, crime, other drugs?

Were they involved in an accident?

Was anyone hurt?

Were there any damages?

Etc.

Sentencing would be based on such considerations and the responses! A computer program would take into account the rating value of the individual considerations and answers and display the sentencing results.

Rich or poor, anybody who is guilty of the same crime would face the same disciplinary action, based on a set program that determines the outcome.

The same type of criteria would apply to a second offense, with the system now taking into consideration previous information relating to the person's record.

There might also be a set of standard options offered the client pertaining to their case, such as education and community service (especially one that offers the opportunity for the client to view the real life consequences of actions similar to their charges and leniency in exchange for work in that field.)

Plug in the data. Take human weakness and fallibility out of the picture as much as possible.

Justice requires equality.

Those who design the program should consider the option of how they would want to be treated if it happened to them or their children.

***"The virtue of justice consists in moderation,  
as regulated by wisdom."***

***~Aristotle***

### ***A Working Justice System? – You tell me!***

***"You shouldn't have to sue somebody to get justice.  
It ought to come through administrative process."***

***~Birch Bayh***

A while back I worked with a company to create an art collector's edition of porcelain plates featuring one of my designs. I paid for the entire edition and had a written arrangement where the company would hold the majority of my art plates at their warehouse for me until I needed them.

The owners of the company then sold the business. When I contacted them later to get some of my plates, the new owner said that he didn't know anything about the arrangement with me, even though several of the employees who worked there confirm that he did.

It turns out that he liked the plates so much that he had been giving them away as gifts to encourage further sales. He eventually agreed to send me the remaining plates for a charge.

Even though I was able to show him the cancelled checks verifying that I had purchased the plates, as well as the document setting out the agreement I had with the previous owner, he refused to compensate me for my loss.

I spoke with several lawyers that I knew and trusted about my dilemma. These art plates being part of a limited, numbered edition, which I had spent months of my time working on, were very valuable to me, even beyond their dollar amount. Yet, all of these lawyers told me the same thing. The cost of paying for a lawyer and going through the “justice” system would cost me more than the many thousands of dollars I was already out.

I had kept all my receipts and records. Paper wise, I had done everything I was supposed to do. There really wasn’t any question that I was totally in the right in this situation. Yet, because of the way the current system is set up, I came out the big loser.

How is justice defined in a situation like this?

Sadly, my experience is just a tiny example of this same pattern, one that we see far too often in the larger justice arena. Here, unfortunately, those who have the wealth to pay for the services of high quality lawyers, get away with subverting the constitution and the legitimacy of a case to stand on its own merit.

Way too often it emerges that wealth and power have become the ultimate determining factors in influencing the outcome of the courts and legislation. Whatever happened to “truth” and “justice” for all?

***“The books that the world calls immoral  
are books that show the world its own shame.”***  
~Oscar Wilde

Government should not be as involved as they are in many of the aspects of people’s personal lives.

Even on an issue as divisive as abortion, there isn’t any reason that this should be a government concern.

Religiously, people are going to have their different views and perspectives. However, taxpayers shouldn’t be forced to provide funding for programs that they are not comfortable with. On the spiritual plane, this can be very traumatic for people who are forced to support something that they believe violates the essence of their religious understandings.

Concerned individuals, who feel strongly about such causes, should independently work with others who concur with their beliefs, to provide what they consider appropriate options for helping young women who are going through the early stages of their pregnancy. The government, as representatives of all the people, should not be judging, or interfering, in these types of matters, nor should taxpayers be forced to sustain them.

This also pertains to marriage. Why does the government need to be involved to the extent they are? There shouldn’t be tax breaks for couples at all. It shouldn’t matter to the government if people are married, or living together, or of the same sex. Everybody should equally pay their share based on their income and assets. The government should not have control of people’s personal life choices if they are not detrimental to the well being of society as a whole.

***“The first step toward liberty is to miss liberty;  
the second, to seek it; the third, to find it.”***  
~Leopold Zunz

## **Author's Insight!** *Justice or Just-ice...ing the Well Connected?*

While most societies claim "justice" as a solid pillar in the foundation of their constitutions and social order, everyone knows that in far too many instances this is just a farce. The mockery carried out in many aspects of so-called legal systems is actually a travesty of justice and an embarrassment for those involved in these charades. In order to remedy the problems associated with the current approach, we need to focus on restoring impartiality, honesty and integrity to the proceedings.

# **CHAPTER 65:**

## **Diamonds are Forever.... A Gem of a Joke**

**Chapter Overview:** *One of the Longest Running Hoaxes – One That Keeps on Giving*

*Much of our time, effort, energy and wealth are wasted in our pursuits to obtain things that are inherently worthless to us in our life growth process. Additionally, these types of illusionary quests quite often negatively affect us and deter us from pursuing things and understandings that are of true value to us. In order to avoid "wasting" life's true treasures, we need to adjust our vision to "see" things for who and what they really are.*

***"Will the people in the cheaper seats clap your hands?  
And the rest of you, if you'll just rattle your jewelry."***

***~John Lennon***

### ***Diamonds are Forever..... A Gem of a Joke***

***One of the Longest Running Hoaxes – One That Keeps on Giving***

I can appreciate the beauty of a piece of artistically designed jewelry, as well as its gift for enhancing the wearer's choice of clothing and/or costume. However, I also see this as another area where we have the opportunity to gain life perspective on how humans place value. This is a skill we will need for prioritizing our needs as we journey on our life quest.

While originally meant to be an ornamental embellishment to contribute to one's impression of an attractive look, for many of the not so well to do, jewelry has sadly become a blast of in-your-face affront. By prominently displaying their desire to fritter away substantial amounts of their surplus money for costly trinkets, financially loaded individuals can appear to be flaunting their wealth.

This type of behavior further appears to be a reflection of that family's apathy to seemingly much more "valuable" and "quality" ways for which these people could be using their money.

When this "precious" mineral is cut and polished, turned into stunning jewelry by a well-known designer and craftsperson, it lets the less fortunate know that these people are so rich that they can pay crazy amounts of money for essentially, useless (as jewelry), rocks. They will try to convince others, and themselves, that their stone is oh so special and meaningful to them, that it really is so rare, unique and valuable, especially if it is "cut" just right.

No matter that it is not any shinier or more sparkling than the new glittery designs of today (which can be purchased for a minute fraction of the cost), or that people would have to be properly trained and would have to look very closely and intensely to even begin to recognize any differences.

Diamonds as "jewelry" are only about body adornment, or are they?

Other than to artistically, and artificially, enhance one's exterior appearance, they really don't serve any life value. Yet, these crystallized carbon gemstones command top dollar value.

"World" perspective requires that we view this subject from an objective, outside the box (containing the ring), observation. This examination would make it appear as though people are willing to spend thousands and millions of dollars to wear bright, slightly altered stones, while understanding that other humans may not have their basic nourishment or health needs met.

To financially struggling people, it has to hurt and make them feel disrespected. It can make them feel like their life value has diminished to less than a shiny piece of rock that someone wants to wear to look "fabulous."

To individuals besieged by poverty, homelessness, hunger and sickness, seeing people wearing all the exquisite jewelry and/or bling are basically saying: "Look at me, I have all the newest necklaces, watches, rings and bracelets, clothes, shoes, car, computer, cell phone and whatever. They are made by so and so, such a high quality brand, or by the next up and coming superb artist. Isn't it absolutely gorgeous? I'd like to be more sympathetic to your plight, and I do give at the office (where it is tax deductible), but I have to feel good about myself, too."

Sometimes, while still somehow managing to keep a straight face, they will share other esoteric bits of their wisdom, thinking they are putting one over on all the ignorant others. "Oh, yes, my diamonds, my prescioussss. They are so extraordinarily, fantastically valuable. These gems really complete me and send out an energy that helps me connect to the essence of my higher, inner self. These trinkets help guide me on the steps to wisdom, to finding and appreciating the true meaning and value of life."

I wonder how much value people like this would find in their shiny baubles if they were stuck with their jewels, and couldn't sell or exchange them, and then were placed in a similar situation of those people they place beneath them.

Would they still feel they were worth all the money spent on them?

"Oh yes, I may be homeless and hungry, but in my pocket, even though it may not have any practical value, I have a stone that is worth hundreds of thousands, or millions of dollars...in an alternate space and time."

### Gem Worldfare

Sometimes we have to be able to move past the emotional and psychological barriers implanted in our consciousness, in order to fully understand the ramifications of our actions. In the long run, and in our life growth process, it is much more valuable for us to be able to distinguish between true-life value and illusions, then between the carbon form of "real" diamonds and cubic zirconia (synthetic diamonds).

***"Diamonds are nothing more than  
chunks of coal that stuck to their jobs."***

***~Malcolm Forbes***

In this respect we could learn a lot from diamonds. We all have our jobs to do if we want to increase our life value and preserve our world. Will we be able to withstand the tempting seduction and spellbinding allure of bright, shiny objects, and stick to doing our real work?

What do you think?

### ***Author's Insight! Diamonds are Forever.... A Gem of a Joke***

#### ***The One of the Longest Running Hoaxes – One That Keeps on Giving***

Part of advancing in the life growth aspects of our personal entity comes in being able to recognize the life value in others, both people and things. We need to be able to see beyond the overwhelming hype and propaganda that is employed to flood our brain with direct and subliminal desires for acquiring highly touted products and individuals. To know and appreciate something's true worth, we have to view it from the perspective of how it positively benefits the betterment of our world and lives when scrutinized on a life scale.

## **CHAPTER 66:**

### **Getting on Board – A Different Kind of Board Game**

**Chapter Overview: Being a Board Member on the Committee for Life, Without Going Overboard**

*Too many people are drunk on the material aspects of their lives. When it compromises people's ability to see and think clearly, it limits them to accepting a shallower shadow version of their being, one that is harmful to them and to our world. If people want to achieve genuine success on the highest level of their existence, they must find the strength and determination to overcome these obstacles.*

***"The game of life is a game of boomerangs.***

***Our thoughts, deeds and words***

***return to us sooner or later  
with astounding accuracy."***

***~Florence Scovel Shinn***

## ***Getting on Board – A Different Kind of Board Game***

### **Being a Board Member on the Committee for Life, Without Going Overboard**

While we would like people to get on board with our efforts because it is the right thing to do, "we the people," do have options.

People actually have more power than they might think.

Here's an example:

With all the advancements in communications, it is not that difficult to contact masses of people worldwide very quickly.

If the overly-well-compensated elite of businesses, celebrities, athletes, TV personalities, etc. won't add their support to efforts to preserve our world and the lives of our children, then we shouldn't support their efforts to increase their own personal wealth and luxurious standard of living at the expense of everyone else.

This really doesn't have to be that difficult of a thing. We just quit buying their products. Don't go to their movies. Pass on going to their ballgames. Skip their concerts. Use a competitor's product. These are not big sacrifices considering what is at stake.

And, if large numbers of people care enough to join in with this type effort, it can definitely have an impact. If the stands were drained of fans, and movie theaters played to empty audiences, people would take notice.

The question is, if it came down to it, would people be willing to pass on going to the movies or attending ballgames and the like? It wouldn't seem like these would be such difficult sacrifices to make considering the importance of our purpose. But some people really do like these types of things.

Keeping it simple, this choice seems like it would be a no-brainer. Save the world or support the lavish lifestyles of those who already have more than their share of wealth?

The plan is simple, workable, non-violent, and it makes sense.

Yet, for all this, I am concerned about how deep a hold the "material" pull has on many people's psyche. Unfortunately, I would venture to say that most people would be reluctant to participate in an effort like this, that they just couldn't find it in themselves to give these things up. Why is that?

How much have some people's sense of right, fairness, justice, good, integrity, humanity, whatever you want to call it, been distorted, that this would even pose a question for these people?

How tough a question is it?

What is there to think about?

If it means that they can't go to a movie, concert, play or ballgame, would people want to be involved in taking such a simple non-action for such a necessary and worthwhile effort?

Hard to believe, but some people will find this a tough question. They will make themselves crazy trying to rationalize an answer that will support their decision to not participate because somehow going to a movie, ballgame, concert, show, etc., is more important to them than saving the world and the lives of generations of children?

You wonder if a scalper outside the Super Bowl offered a die-hard football fan, whose favorite team was playing in the "big game," a bona fide ticket for one of the premier seats in the stadium, in the first row, at the fifty-yard line, for just \$10 dollars, plus, they just had to beat up or kill a few kids. Would other people encourage the fan to take the ticket? After all, it might be a once in-a-lifetime chance to see their team in a great venue like this.

Realistically, I would like to think that nobody would try to persuade someone else to do something so horrible and inhumane just so they can enjoy a few hours of entertainment.

In fact, if it meant having to inflict pain and/or death on defenseless children, I think people would think the fan was insane for even considering it.

This circumstance is very similar to the one that people like myself are concerned about. I am just asking that other people give this suggestion the same consideration.

No matter how fun it may be, or how good a deal it may be for you, or anyone else, it is not enough! The "price" is way too high!

Think of how so many people in the past have made the ultimate sacrifice for a noble cause. They have been tortured and murdered, suffered extreme physical pain and death.

But some people today would have a hard time not going to a movie or ballgame?

Would you be one of them?

What a difference there is between these two levels of consciousness, and in the way people set their values. Some individuals search for knowledge, wisdom, meaning, fulfillment and purpose to their lives, while others are only interested in comfort, convenience, wealth and pleasure for themselves.

For most of us, we are somewhere in between. The question for us is which way we will choose to go when the chips are down. Which aspects of our characteristics will ultimately determine our road?

***"On the road from the City of Skepticism,  
I had to pass through the Valley of Ambiguity."***  
~Adam Smith

## ***High on Life!***

### ***Do you have a drug of choice?***

Are we still the driver in control of our own personal body/vehicles, or are we now just passengers going along for the ride to wherever it will lead?

Speeding! Going way too fast! Ignoring the "stop" signs! You can always hear people talking about their concerns for those who drive drunk and recklessly.

Do we fall into these categories of out-of-control driving when we irresponsibly and apathetically continue to speed down the road of a destiny that portends such potentially disastrous consequences?

Are we "driving under the influence"... of "material" substances?

Are we so intoxicated by the "rush" of excitement to live and enjoy life to the fullest, that we continue to allow the party animal aspect of our being to recklessly pursue unconstrained revelry, regardless that the crash from our careless actions will impact the lives of others, and us, so negatively?

Are we always in possession of the luxury drug of choice in our lives, our hidden stash of desire to acquire and possess some really good stuff?

Has our craving addiction to "get high" numbed us to the time when we must come down and face the hangover?

***"The very existence of flame-throwers proves that some time,  
somewhere, someone said to themselves,  
You know, I want to set those people over there on fire,  
but I'm just not close enough to get the job done."***

~George Carlin

Earlier we mentioned each and every person being responsible for the decisions of their own life essence, and also as to how they choose to use their physical body (to a degree).

If you knew for sure that you would be accountable for your actions; whether by adding your support, opposing the effort, and/or doing nothing, do you think that you could find the inner strength and fortitude to participate in this endeavor?

Really think about it!

The people actually do have more power than they might think.

It is really more a question of whether they have the "will" to be in charge of their lives, the knowledge and wisdom to make the right choices for the greater good, and the strength to act on them in a way that benefits our planet and lives.

If missing out on a couple of hours of entertainment is not the type of sacrifice you would be willing to make for the well being of Earth and all the other life forms we share our world with, then I sincerely hope that you will take the necessary steps to help raise your level of consciousness to a more fully developed life/unity stage of awareness.

However, if you do like to think of yourself as a good and decent person, one who tries to do the right thing, and are still debating between the choices, I encourage you to please try to properly clean your windshields, so as to allow you the clarity of perception we all will need to see where we are headed.

Most likely, only the devastating reality that comes from genuine clearness of vision will provide us with the will and strength to alter our destination and move past our psychological roadblocks and dead ends.

***"I have noticed even people who claim everything is predestined,  
and that we can do nothing to change it,  
look before they cross the road."***

***~Stephen Hawking***

\***A related poem**, "What's the "Matter"? Sum-thing Wrong with the Way Things Are" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## ***Author's Insight!*** *Getting on Board – A Different Kind of Board Game*

### ***Being a Board Member on the Committee for Life, Without Going Overboard***

***• High on Life!***

***Do you have a drug of choice?***

Once we have learned to recognize and appreciate the true life value of people and things, we can proceed with taking steps that will enable us to grow into an improved version of our personal being. One of the chief factors in determining how we have progressed will be reflected in the choices we make. Some of these challenges, particularly when it comes to parts of society that have been heavily embedded into our lifestyle, might cause us some discomfort and difficulty. If we genuinely desire to be better, caring people who are trying to make a meaningful difference, we must find a way to reconcile the truth of our existence with the ill-advised emphasis placed on many aspects of our culture and civilization.

# CHAPTER 67:

## What a Drip!

**Chapter Overview:** We will only take action to improve our lives and world situation when we allow ourselves to “see” the harmful consequences of our actions. We will not fully commit ourselves to change unless we are convinced that it is the right and necessary thing to do. A major step toward accomplishing our goals involves us acquiring a candid and realistic perspective of life on our planet. We must recognize and acknowledge that our currently flawed approach is leading us on a path to disaster.

**“A point of view can be a dangerous luxury  
when substituted for insight and understanding.”**

~Marshall McLuhan

### **What a Drip!**

I grew up in the city and it wasn’t until my teenage years when I started dating a girl whose family lived out in the country that I learned to appreciate some of the differences between urban and rural living.

They had me over for dinner one night, and afterwards, I thought I could maybe impress them by helping out with washing the dishes. Since they hadn’t really warmed up to me, I was hoping to ease their concerns about their daughter dating me.

Over their “It’s really not necessary!” resistance, I insisted that they let me do this.

I was going to show them what a city boy could do and proceeded to do an extra thorough job of cleaning and rinsing everything. I was feeling really good and proud of my effort.

But I was also frustrated, because no matter how meticulous I was, sometimes washing different dishes several times each, it seemed to me that they were going through some type of agonizing "bite your tongue" pain. I tried to shrug it off as their personal apprehension of a city boy dating their daughter.

Later that night, as I was getting ready to leave and we were alone, I mentioned to the girl how it bothered me that I was really trying to make a sincere effort to get her parents to like me, but that judging by their reaction and body language it seemed that my doing the dishes was disgusting them.

I was surprised then when she disclosed to me that wasn't the situation at all. She went on to reveal that the hard part for her parents was that they were living on minimum income and that the water for their house came from a cistern.

A cistern is basically a big tank in the ground that holds the water. But you have to buy the water. This involves having a special truck haul the water all the way up to the knobs where they lived, and that it was expensive. Around their house they had to do everything they could to conserve water, including taking brief showers.

For them, my using all the water I did to extra thoroughly clean the dishes, was like watching their money going down the drain.

This is what perspective is all about, and why it is important to try to understand another person's point of view.

I am sure that we have all done, and hopefully are still doing, things, that we might feel are good things for our families and others. However, we need to be aware, that in actuality, we might not be seeing the whole picture, and that sometimes we might be causing problems for ourselves and others.

This is why perspective is so important.

Because people tend to stay so busy in their lives, they might not realize the full extent of the environmental crisis we are facing. Also, while we would like to believe that we are involved with good efforts, we might not be fully conscious of the effects of our actions.

Like the amount of water in their cistern, on our planet, we only have limited resources available to us. But in our case, it will be harder and more costly to try to replace them. When we waste what we have on non-productive, and unhelpful, efforts, we might as well be watching them go down the drain. And sadly, they may be taking us with them.

***"My view is that when in doubt, society should err on the side of life."***

***~Mac Thornberry***

### ***Suggestions pertaining to our choices when it comes to water***

These are things everyone should consider doing if they are not already!

Whenever using water, try not to turn the faucets on full strength. This can really make a difference with the amount of water you use when showering or washing dishes.

Only have the water turned on during the times you are using it.

Even if you have water savers for your showerheads, if it doesn't totally stop the water from coming out when you are soaping up or shampooing, turn the faucet(s) off.

When brushing your teeth, turn the water off during the times you are actually brushing your teeth. Don't waste water by just letting it run, even if it is only for a short amount of time. Only have the water turned on when you are using it for rinsing.

If you take a bath, try to reduce the amount of water you use in the tub.

Fix leaky your pipes! If they are left running, even if they are only dripping slowly, this is a major waste.

These may seem trivial compared to the larger amounts of major water waste that occur, but when you multiply these water-saving efforts by large numbers of people, you are talking about making a significant impact. (Additionally, all of these steps will reduce your bills. In these instances, it costs you less money to do the right thing and to participate in a noble and sensible venture.)

### *Author's Insight! What a Drip!*

How we think we see things are not necessarily the way they are when viewed as part of the big picture. We need to expand both our vision and understandings in order to gain perspective on our actions and their effect on our lives.

## CHAPTER 68: Along For the Ride

**Chapter Overview:** *We need to have the finest, most qualified people involved with making the major decisions that are going to effect all our lives. These individuals need to be people of conscious who grasp the "big picture" of our reality as one of many life forms who share this planet and our dependency on each other for our continued survival.*

*"Blind faith,  
no matter how passionately expressed,  
will not suffice.  
Science for its part will test relentlessly  
every assumption about the human condition."  
~E. O. Wilson*

How much would you like to bet that I can move the distance of from here to the state of California, or to whatever state is the farthest away from where you are right now, in the next five minutes?

And yes, I am speaking of my actual physical body.

You can even come along with me to verify it.

Are you a gambling person?

What do you think?

Is it worth risking a few bucks to find out?

I hope not!

It is a sucker's bet! You can't win!

Each and every one of us does this all the time, seemingly unmindfully and without human intervention.

For the most part people appear totally oblivious to the fact that such a key, yet scarcely acknowledged, component of our existence, is in point of fact happening right now, even as we speak.

As mentioned previously, our world is moving along at speeds of close to 70,000 miles per hour. This elevated rate of velocity enables us to cover the entire distance, across the furthest width, of the United States, every couple of minutes.

That's how we would win our bet!

Although most people hardly give it a thought, this fascinating aspect of our world's excursion through space, has a significant impact on our lives.

However, perhaps even more valuable to each of us individually, as we attempt to move ahead on our journey of self-discovery, this feature of our existence offers us a partial glimpse into our own personal awareness levels.

If someone offered us a "free," "fantastically, amazing" ride on a living, global spaceship, one that will take us at incredible speeds through a celestial space filled with stars and planets, it would probably get our attention.

Surprisingly then, there are incalculable numbers of individuals who rarely give a thought to, and who have not yet been able to fully comprehend and assimilate into their lives, the significance of our existence from a universal perspective.

As long as someone's personal knowledge base continues to be inadequate, by either their lack of means, or will, from integrating current, updated, practical, accessible new information into their memory and thought process, their ability to process a fully informed answer to any question will be lacking.

As such, individuals in these situations, and this includes us all, you and me, need to be aware of how great a responsibility it is, especially in the highest levels of the decision making process relating to our world, to have the most qualified, and informed people making the decisions that need to be made for the survival of our world.

Anyone who is not at least somewhat conscious of, or who cannot relate to the implications of, being a member of a sophisticated life species, travelling on a one-of-a-kind garden planet at incredible speed on a

designated route through space, needs to amplify and enhance their attentiveness capability to focus more alertly on our existing life reality.

## *Author's Insight! Along For the Ride*

In order to fully comprehend the extent of the dilemma we are facing, it is important to be attentive to currently available information relating to our world and lives. Incorporating this data, along with expanded insights pertaining to our planetary quandary, is essential to discerning the "truth" of where we are and where we are headed. This is the only existing means available for making an informed decision as to the best way for us to proceed in order to address the problems that threaten us all.

# CHAPTER 69:

## A Viable Blueprint for Unity

**Chapter Overview:** *Our goal here should be to obtain the essential knowledge and wisdom to develop a comprehensive spiritual/scientific model to meet the needs of those who recognize the existence of an Intelligent, Advanced life form, and those who don't.*

Even before the initial activation of our current conception of the universe, whatever "else" existed back then, that which was beyond our human capabilities to totally integrate with the mental abilities of our corporeal, physical systems, still remains off our radar screen today!

However, the vastly diverse ranges of views concerning this "unknown," run the gamut of rationalizations, from the Presence of a Super Powerful God Entity, to "nothingness."

This collaboration should be acceptable to, and meet the basic, livable needs of, the seemingly infinite numbers of views that compose the wide-ranging spectrum of religious, and /or non-religious, opinions that abound.

The fundamental premise for the proposal being advanced is that it is in our best interest relating to the essential aspects of our lives, those that are paramount to us all, to join together and participate in this planetary renovation and revamping as a means of extending the continued existence of life on Earth.

We should create an extraterrestrial world concept mold from which we could cast a planetary visualization of sanity and health, one that would access the soul and/or humanity in everyone.

Sculpting our connection in this manner will either encourage us in our desire to fulfill the will of this conscious Entity, or to find the humankind traits of compassion and/or rational reasoning in those who question the existence of such a Being.

Our intention is to promote a wholly inclusive plan for guiding humankind towards linking to a worldly life platform. A component of this all-embracing endeavor will entail constructing and generating a global passageway, one that will integrate our individual perceptions, data and experiences, and permit us to move forward together.

***"There is nothing so pitiful as a young cynic because he has gone from knowing nothing to believing nothing."***  
~*Maya Angelou*

### ***Author's Insight! A Viable Blueprint for Unity***

Part of advancing in our goals requires finding common ground that will allow us to live peaceably together. This is particularly relevant when it comes to religion and science. We must agree to a workable solution that allows everyone to choose the path they find most helpful in advancing the growth of their own particular being, as long as they are not doing so in a way that is harmful to others.

## **CHAPTER 70:**

### **Something For Nothing**

***Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!***

Not so long ago, astronomers believed that there was only empty space between the stars and planets. "Nothingness!"

Recent studies now seem to support the existence of yet another invisible celestial material, beyond gravity and light. Scientists primarily refer to this substance as dark energy or dark matter. This "hidden stuff," supposedly makes up 80% - 96% of our entire known/unknown universe.

Similar to the astonishing estimates that venture that up to 95% of our underwater ocean life still remains unexplored, the overwhelming bulk of our universe is also waiting to be discovered.

The residual “mass,” which is only a minute 4% of our extraterrestrial existence, is composed of **all** the “matter” that we know of, in the forms of planets, stars, and other physical life manifestations, including our own.

This consists of all the mountains, oceans, deserts, trees, people, animals, and all things with substance on our planet, including our world. This also comprises everything that we can see in space.

All these things that together make up our solid, visible universal reality, make up only a tiny fraction of our cosmos. The awe-inspiring preponderance of elements that compose our existence are essentially invisible to us.

When someone is subjected to an eye examination, based on his or her percentage of limited, or missing, sight, a person may be classified as visually impaired or blind.

In our situation, based on our extremely minuscule percentage of visibility, it would seem almost certainly that humans, on the whole, would be classified as “visually impaired.”

Such a visionary imbalance might be comparable to us attempting to understand the essence of being a Blue Whale, when we are just an undersized piece of it’s quite large, compact car-sized, heart! (These mammals are believed to be the “largest animal ever,” that we know of so far, to have existed. One weighed in at nearly 400,000 lbs. Blue Whales were once plentiful, before being hunted to near extinction.)

***“Any change, even a change for the better,  
is always accompanied by drawbacks and discomforts.”***

*~Arnold Bennett*

But my how quickly things can change!

What for so long was accepted as “nothingness,” in the blink of an eye has unexpectedly becomes the prevalent component of our existence.

The invisible isn’t quite as imperceptible as it used to be.

The information now available to us from this insightful discovery, might additionally suggest a viable theory for unifying our human perceptions, one that we can incorporate into our efforts to develop a workable blueprint for unity.

This concept is very relevant to our universal viewing of creation because it gives credence to the possibility that the “nothingness” before the birth of our universe also included this dark matter/energy.

If there were any “space,” this would seem be a logical assumption. Even in “nothingness,” something must fill the maybe, not so empty, space.

This fresh data inclines us to recognize and consider the two foremost viewpoints for determining our personal choice relating to the events that occurred during the epoch of celestial initiation, the creation of our universe that many refer to as the “Big Bang!”

"In the beginning," either there was already a Divine Being in existence, or that somehow, the presence of a substance(s), such as dark matter/energy, evolved to create a powerfully conscious Entity with awareness.

Either way, the clock-like configuration and precision timing of our continuously and actively running existential timepiece, the pocket watch of universal existence, recognizes the necessity of an extremely advanced, expert Watchmaker.

The seasons move in harmonious synchronization  
for the Force which set the celestial timepiece in motion.

This is comparable to recognizing that our garden/world would call for the expertise of a gardener. The ground needed to be prepared, and the seeds had to be sowed. The plants and animals needed water(ing) and depended on light for their growth. They also required oxygen and nourishment.

This particular garden spot appears to have been well tended too, some would say, even lovingly cared for. Looking at appearances, it certainly seems that Something, and/or some cellular regeneration process, is evidently making an effort to grow a world garden.

*The moon marks the months as the sun counts the days,  
time and dimensions,  
life and death,  
all interwoven into a cosmic tapestry.*

*Besides a watchmaker and gardener, comparable cases could be made for the necessity of an artist,*

*Colors and patterns beyond number  
distinguish the life masterpiece of nature's canvass,  
unparalleled beauty ensuing  
from the talent and palette  
of the supreme Artist.*

*an architect,*

*Our universe functions based on the blueprints of its Architect,  
and the requirements of the Force  
which established the foundation  
on which it is built.*

And the list goes on and on.

To meet all the infinite and diverse needs of a functional universe, and the immeasurable requirements of inestimable life forms on an emerging garden world, would require expertise, knowledge and abilities on so many levels.

This is true on the cosmic cellular plane as well. Somehow, all the intricate pieces of a universe, both the visible and invisible, on myriads of limitless levels, had to precisely come together for everything to manifest in the way that it has.

In a discernable way, there has to be an Energy Force of some kind that is influencing the growth of existence from sub-atomic particles, and smaller, on up.

***"And once I know what the first page is, then the rest will come."***

*~William Bolcom*

### ***Author's Insight! Something from Nothing***

One of the most recent scientific discoveries offers an acceptable compromise for alleviating much of the discord relating to science and religion. This new twist to our perception concerning the composition of our universe provides us with an opening for getting past many of the difficulties that have previously hindered our growth.

## **CHAPTER 71:**

### **In the Beginning**

*Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!*

At some point, this Force reached a stage of existence where "It" was capable of creating or manufacturing a visible level of matter, and "light," to the configuration of a universal reality of substance.

The "Big Bang" fashioned, or possibly gave birth too, an innovative dimensional materialization, and a unique expression of being. This colossal transference of energy instituted the pioneering era of our creation, a seemingly atypical, distinctive phase of tangible representation, for this cosmic essence.

Over (our varying perceptions of) time, whether divinely inspired and/or through an evolutionary cell linking progression, the cellular building and regenerating process, involving the sloughing off of dying cells and replacing them with new ones, led to the expansion of a celestial environment of galaxies overflowing with planetary bodies.

An apparently unique aspect of this collective planetary experience was that currently only one worldly environment, Earth, would include seemingly endless variations of "living" creatures and forms.

At least some of these "life" forms would possess varying degrees of self-realization pertaining to their existence. The more advanced will have discovered that their conscious awareness extends beyond their actual physical body.

Whether blessed by a Creator with the unique advanced abilities of our own individual life species, or, although seemingly beyond any realistic possibility, just materializing in evolutionary human forms as a stroke of good fortune or incredibly amazing "luck," we all should agree that manifesting as what would appear to be the most advanced species on our planet, offers us a wealth of opportunity, and responsibility.

At least visibly, by partially distinguishing its existence from the dark energy/matter of a cosmic womb, perhaps comparable in many ways to other forms of life giving birth to a physical essence, Earth emerged as a newborn world/seed entity planted in a universal garden.

Out of the incalculable variations of "almost" unimaginable life forms that cover our planet's surface, depths and skies, there eventually emerged a species with abilities far beyond those exhibited by most of the other varieties of life.

As somewhat intelligent, mobile beings, humans were given the opportunity to experience life in ways that most of the other life manifestations could not.

Even though humans were basically composed of the same substance and energy as everything else, they additionally seemed to possess a degree of awareness and consciousness relating to their existence.

***"The fabric of existence weaves itself whole."***  
~Charles Ives

### ***Time for a Quick Check!***

Are we all still on the same page?

Can everyone embrace for the most part, at least with a qualified acceptance, the premises established by these outlooks as to how we reached this stage of creation?

In our quest for unity, does everything we have shared so far, still fit into your understandings and philosophy pertaining to life?

Let's move on!

***"The world is a book, and those who do not travel read only a page."***  
~Saint Augustine

### ***Author's Insight! In the Beginning***

Building on the firm foundation we have been given is the best way to construct our home. We all share this fixed, earthly groundwork that serves as the underpinning for our development and growth.

# CHAPTER 72:

## Coming Round Again

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

A tremendous amount of energy is required to give birth to a physical, universal body, especially one that is still developing, and that appears to have selected “human forms” to advance the process.

(If it weren’t for recognizing my own extremely limited knowledge and inadequate perceptions of life, this last part, about selecting “humans,” might have led me to question the supreme intelligence and capabilities of this creative Force.)

As far as we know, if after the death of our bodies we are once again provided the opportunity to come back again as humans, we most always would have to start our growth again, with the physical birth of a new bodily beginning. We would have to grow from seed.

As a species, advancing in our growth process is seen as being mainly influenced by the actions and interactions we have with the other life we encounter. This involves, as a whole, teaching/re-teaching all the new life forms, including possibly us again, what our generations have learned so far.

Because the birth process for all new beings requires that they relearn whatever it is that they are taught, and since people have not yet reached the stage of global illumination that leads to universal enlightenment, ignorance prevails. This causes more than the typical, natural developmental stages of life growth, “bad” things, to happen.

However, instead of viewing differences as good and bad, let’s scrutinize them as knowledge and ignorance.

Knowledge applies to those with the wisdom to understand the value of saving our home/world, and to be an actively involved, in positive and constructive ways to developing a healthy, life growth environment for all peoples.

Ignorance is associated with the negative, destructive forces that continue to abuse and destroy life, those who haven’t yet learned the value of this precious treasure, or the possibly one-time opportunity we have right now to experience it.

Sadly, when judged on the scales of life, we can determine which of these is most impacting our existence by the extraordinary heaviness of the weight on our world body, and our own.

Despite the good intentions, and genuine concerns and involvement, by so many loving, caring, well-meaning people, it is very obvious that the anti-life forces are painfully more dominant right now.

This negative and destructive energy continues blindly surging forward towards an illusory fate, while choosing to remain unaware that such actions are leading to the demise, and possibly tragic ending, of our planet.

With modest resistance, the destruction of our home/world is continuing at a devastating rate.

Relating to our human existence, the old adage is true. We can make our own heaven, paradise, here on Earth, or we can burn in our own self-inflicted "hell!"

**"If children have the ability to ignore all odds and percentages,  
then maybe we can all learn from them."**

**When you think about it, what other choice is there but to hope?  
We have two options, medically and emotionally:  
give up, or fight like hell."**

**~Lance Armstrong**

### *Author's Insight! Coming Round Again*

The way most life patterns appear to work is as part of a cellular recycling process. Awareness of this aspect of existence makes it logical to anticipate that there might come a time in the future when we have the opportunity to return to this world scene. Besides those of our children, our choices now could affect our own future lives. We can choose to work towards creating the type of world we would like to come back to visit, or possibly regret those decisions that we make now when they come back to bite us on the butt.

## CHAPTER 73:

### Freewill... to Create a Better World for Us All

**Chapter Overview:** *There are solutions available that can enhance the quality of our lives. These can be obtained when approached with open minds and hearts. Together, we can resolve even the most difficult problems. The future, in so many ways, is very much in our hands. Today, tomorrow, until whenever, we should be part of creating the kind of world we would want for our children and ourselves.*

Together we must educate each other and ourselves to understanding and growing towards the home (world) we would like for future manifestations and life forms. There is a distinct possibility that we may be among them.

Since, this very well might be our own future home as well, we really should try to save it and make it a nicer place to come back and visit again. If we destroy our world as such, it will most likely entail an exceptionally extended period of time for the rebuilding process.

This attempt to build a perfected place of healthy growth for our species, one that would enable us to experience and enjoy the remarkable abilities of our unique entities to the fullest, requires our participation in tending too, and nourishing the body of our home/world.

There is only so much “energy” available at any time, so regardless of how we appear to be manifesting our existence at any specific time, since our matter and life essence will continue to exist on some level, we are all essential ingredients in this cosmic rendering of an all inclusive organism.

Each and every one of us is part of this continuous re-creation process. At this precise moment, even though we are going through a cellular changing-of-the-guard as we speak, our currently recognizable physical element is revealing itself as human entities that possess a degree of awareness, and that are all a unique piece of an interactive life experience.

We should celebrate these fascinating lives we are experiencing, while at the same time, moving towards advancing our garden/home world as a healthier and safer environment for future life forms to grow.

***“Be the change that you want to see in the world.”***

***~Mohandas Gandhi***

### ***Author's Insight! Freewill... to Create a Better World for Us All***

Free your “will” to make the best choices, the ones that will have the most positive impact on the most meaningfully significant aspects of life. Choose to make a difference, to employ whatever knowledge and wisdom you possess to express the highest potential of your being, by opting for a destiny that will promote a healthy, happy life growth process.

## **CHAPTER 74:**

### **Covenant of Connectedness**

**Chapter Overview: We Need To Find Common Ground To Move Forward**

*Can We All At Least Agree To This?  
Life's secreted corridor!*

***"Time is the coin of your life. It is the only coin you have,  
and only you can determine how it will be spent.  
Be careful lest you let other people spend it for you."***

***~Carl Sandburg***

Other than if someone wants to claim their ignorance as an excuse, there just isn't any way for us to avoid coming to grips with the dilemma threatening our planet's condition, or the unhealthy situations confronting us relating to our lives. We have to come face to face with the reality of, not just our "state" of affairs, but also our "world" circumstances.

If someone genuinely wants to get to the heart of the matter, this is it.

For all people, at least in our current physical manifestation, this is what it ultimately comes down to!

This is the bottom line for the survival and well-being of all life, the definitive choice that every one of us has to make for ourselves.

You can probably tell that I think it is a "biggie!"

And your right, I do!

That is why I am suggesting this approach.

When considering your answer, I first encourage everyone to look deep within and try to find her or his most noble and decent self.

Seek out, and get back in touch with, the loving, caring person you were when you unselfishly did something for the greater good, and because it was the right thing to do.

Seriously, don't omit this step! Please take just a moment to remember and process your psychological and emotional state of being resulting from this deed.

Once you have discovered this compassionate characteristic within your own personal being, allow yourself time to reconnect with the wonderful memory of this action, to savor its positive emotional impact, and the sense of genuine contentment it brought you.

Now, as we proceed, please try to maintain your connection with this heartfelt aspect of your life. Sustaining a comparable state of conscious awareness will be extremely beneficial to us in our ability to relate to the tumultuous circumstances we will encounter as we move into life's secreted corridor.

### ***Life's secreted corridor!***

Life's secreted corridor! This is the veiled passageway of "self" that so many people avoid.

And no wonder!

There are mirrors everywhere, reflecting the exactness of our existence.

Although vague and dusty in spots, their reflections emulate the complete unabridged spectrum of our entity's memories and physical actions. Our light and darkness uneasily coexist in this timeless cobweb of space, where people far too often become trapped in the webbing.

Succumbing to their own personally private web of cerebral entanglement is the primary hindrance that prevents most people from hurdling this mental impediment and moving forward with their life.

This is the highly volatile place where the tightly knotted intermingling of rationality and confusion create an uneasy psychological bond. Regardless of its limitations, it is from here that we must process the information, both mentally and emotionally, to make the decisions that motivate our unique individual.

At this juncture, we will find the immeasurable range of our conflicting aspects, the gamut of elements that somehow fasten together to determine and portray our exterior existence to others, as they struggle for control of our psyche.

It is also here that the deafening echoes of both our silenced, and compellingly vocalized, screams continuously reverberate off the walls of our fragile and perplexed consciousness. These are the surround sound vibrations of over the top noise that continuously discovers ways to penetrate even our strongest soundproofing efforts.

Strewn everywhere we look is the broken glass of our shattered hopes and dreams.

It becomes immediately clear that there doesn't appear to be any way to follow this path, and realistically expect to avoid being inflicted with some cuts, and without enduring some pain.

Lastly, it is here that we encounter the fatalist version of our reality, where we sometimes secretly concede that it might already be too late, for our world, and for us.

Care to step inside? It's a scary place!

But it is also the only access way to knowing if there is the possibility for change, to finding out if we still have the ability to learn and grow, whether there really is any hope for a time when people can enjoy their lives while living together in harmony and peace?

It's what most all of us want, isn't it?

But, how bad do we really want it? What are we willing to do to help achieve it?

This is the place that, for better or for worse, will bring us closer to our "truth."

Ready to proceed? Let's go!

***"Peace cannot be achieved through violence,  
it can only be attained through understanding."***

*~Ralph Waldo Emerson*

## **Author's Insight!** *Covenant of Connectedness*

Questions we need to look at:

God or no God? How accurate are the things we have been taught to believe? What are the implications regarding the existence of a Divine Being? As imperfect human beings, how "right" can we actually be about anything?

***Can We All At Least Agree To This?  
Life's secreted corridor!***

***We Need To Find Common Ground To Move Forward.***

# **CHAPTER 75:**

## **Barriers to Our Being "Of It All"**

**Chapter Overview: Barriers to Our Being... Connected to Being... Apart or A Part of "It All!"**

*Don't Limit Our Connection to the Ultimate Life Force,  
and Each Other, By Totally Basing Our Understandings  
on the Physical Expression of Our Existence!*

We don't all have the same understandings as to whether there is, or isn't, a god; or in our relationship to this entity, if there is one.

At one time there was a social game called "telephone." People would sit in a circle and someone would think of something and tell it to the person next to them. From there people would go around in the circle with each one whispering, and supposedly repeating the precise message, to the next person just exactly the way they heard it. In the end, it was usually quite humorous to see the difference between the message the last person received from the one originally sent.

It is probably much easier, for anyone who has ever played the game “telephone,” to appreciate how there might be some confusion as to why people, even those who claim to adhere to the same, basically, identical, brand of religion, have so many different traditions and diverse perspectives in the ways they believe. They also have countless, dissimilar, approaches to how they practice and relate to their religion of choice.

And remember, these are the ones that adhere to the same fundamental belief and base their faith on a shared history.

This wouldn’t seem to bode too well for attempting to bring peoples everywhere together in our effort to reach an understanding that will be acceptable to all, one that would allow us to live in peace. Think of all the many complications and differences that are sure to ensue when people don’t even share a common foundation.

Our upbringings are all different. The stories and teachings of all our unique heritages have been passed down for centuries, “adapted” all along the way. These changes were mostly by imperfect humans like ourselves, people who probably didn’t always hear, comprehend, or accurately remember, the way that something actually happened.

Who among us has a perfect memory?

“Ahhh, yes! I remember it well!”

An attribute of being human is that each and every one of us has our own experiences, perceptions, sensory awareness and understandings as to how we perceive our world and place. Many “messengers,” consciously or unconsciously, most likely believe that they developed a better understanding, or insight, relating to an “original” communication that they received, and tailored their own retelling of it as such.

We don’t necessarily hear words, or feel other people’s actions, in the same way as the person they were emanating from meant them. Anyone who is or has been married, or is in a close relationship, will verify just how true this can be.

***“Speak when you are angry and you will make the best speech you will ever regret.”***

***~Ambrose Bierce***

## *Author's Insight! Barriers to Our Being "Of It All!"*

The “greater good” will not require us to make sacrifices that are imperative to our moral values or vital to our spiritual essence. However, it may require that we show some flexibility in our belief systems in order to demonstrate our love and commitment to the overall well-being of all (the Creator’s) life.

# CHAPTER 76:

## Searching for the Solution Starts with Research

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

*Perfection requires a faultless-ness level of accomplishment.*

*That's Just Not Going To Happen!*

*But imagi-nation(s) of a perfected reality,*

*followed up by actions intended for the well-being of humanity,*

*can balance the “Scales of Life” in our favor*

*and rally us round to living willingly as neighbors.*

Let's face it! We are “imperfect beings” trying to create a “perfect” union.

I get it, so I'll make the first concession.

If not “perfect,” at least let's aim for something maybe a little closer to it, especially in the area of creating a safer, and healthier, life place for all the families of the world and us.

Trying to put this all in perspective means that we are basically at the end of a millenniums old game of "telephone," one that for thousands of years has had millions of people trying to remember and share what it is they heard.

Plus, I feel safe in saying that many of these individuals were not giving the messages that they heard, or the words of wisdom that they conveyed to others, the proper attention they deserved.

"What did you say?"

***"Wise men speak because they have something to say;  
Fools because they have to say something."***

***~Plato***

Either way, we would like to hope that all of us would be open to recognizing the possibility that some alteration may have taken place in all forms of religious sharings as they were passed down through the generations.

Because of this, and for the greater good, as we move ahead this should encourage us all to be willing to allow a little leniency on our own perceptions, as well as the interpretations of others.

***"If you look for truth, you may find comfort in the end;  
if you look for comfort  
you will not get either comfort or truth  
only soft soap and wishful thinking to begin,  
and in the end,  
despair."***

***~C. S. Lewis***

There is not even 1 % of the world's population that believes exactly the same way.

From the perspective of those who sincerely believe that their choice of spiritual practices are the only true, correct, and acceptable way, this means that things could get very interesting for the other 99% of us.

Quite understandably, if this were true, the theory of probability would project that there is an overwhelming possibility that no one we know, or us, will be among the one percent.

What's more, just being members of this fallible, and not fully evolved, human species, strictly limits our abilities to be 100% absolutely correct in all our life choices.

For this reason, we should all try to take it a little easier on one another, cut each other some slack, and join together to improve our situation.

Over seven billion different people, all with their own languages, customs, and understandings, and all we have to do is get everyone to agree to cooperate and work together to create a better, healthier, saner world. Great!

Well, let's start with the simple tasks first!

One of the first things we must do is address the conflicts, miscommunications and misconceptions relating to all the diverse views of the multitudes of religions that separate groups of individuals from most of the other people in the world.

While doing this, it is important to remember that these are sincere individuals who typically advocate all these diverse views. These people mostly believe that they are involved with trying to do their best to create a superior version of humanity, or who are attempting to live (and love) life to the fullest, according to their own, current, personal understandings.

**"Time perspective is one of the most powerful influences on all of human behavior.**

**We're trying to show how people become biased  
to being exclusively past-, present- or future-oriented."**

**~Philip Zimbardo**

### **Author's Insight! Searching for the Solution Starts with Research**

Perfection requires a faultless-ness level of accomplishment.

That's Just Not Going To Happen!

But imagi-nation(s) of a perfected reality,  
followed up by actions intended for the well-being of humanity,  
can balance the "Scales of Life" in our favor  
and rally us *round* to living comfortably as neighbors.

## **CHAPTER 77:** **Disagreement and Imprisonment of Our Souls**

**Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!**

*To end the discord and friction,  
you can expect that we'll all have to accept  
a suitable energy chord of collective synchronization  
comprising a harmonious measure that "works for us all."*

What we have to do is find an acceptable option that will enable the majority of peoples to live, or at least coexist, together in peace. This means that there has to be a place for all people, regardless of whether they do or don't believe in a higher Intelligence, or if their view of such an Entity is different from yours. Got that?

How do we do this?

***“Faith is taking the first step even when you don’t see the whole staircase.”***

***~Martin Luther King, Jr.***

To begin with, we have to take the step of “acceptance.”

This affirms our understanding that a major priority, and one of our critical goals as a part of life on Earth, must be to sustain and preserve our planet.

We all need this world in order to live, and we accept that we need to take care of it in order to provide a healthier and safer environment for our friends and families, and for the children of generations to come, to live in.

How do we do this? Good question!

It would seem that the most logical choice for seeking direction would be observe and learn from the other life manifestations that surrounds us. The overwhelming majority of life forms grow and bloom to their fullest potential in healthy environments where they are properly nourished and have their needs met.

As restricted as we are by our physical forms, and the limited amount of information currently available to us, it still seems that the best choice would be to use our efforts to meet these requirements.

For instance, all of our species needs uncontaminated air to breathe, clean water to drink, and different types of food and nourishment.

If we would like to think that there is a greater good, this would mean that we really do need to do something about air, land, space and water pollution.

We need to find a balance that would provide us with; fruit trees and fields for crops; oceans, lakes and bodies of water in which species of fish and ocean life can thrive, and provide clean water for us to drink. We also need to fine-tune ourselves to living and growing at a more natural life pace.

Living our lives to the fullest, and in what most would agree is the best way possible, is about priorities.

While my own personal first priority is to grow spiritually in my efforts to connect with and develop a better understanding of the intelligent and powerful Entity that I feel influenced and guided the origins of our universe, I accept that this is not going to be the same for everyone.

For this reason, the following set of choices are being set out as guides that should be acceptable to all individuals who are sincere in their efforts to create a better world, and are open to the idea of accepting that everyone else's path is not going to be the same as theirs.

We need to find common ground that we all can accept as a viable alternative, and the best workable option for obtaining our goals.

Can we all just agree to this?

Looking at the condition of our world, the answer is "Obviously not!"

If not though, then we need to ask ourselves, "What is the problem?"

If you find that you personally cannot accept the ideas stated here, then you may want to ask yourself, "What is the difference between you and an enlightened individual?"

What is it that is keeping you from recognizing and appreciating just how special and precious life is, how fortunate we are to have the opportunity to experience our lives in these forms, and how much better it would be for everyone if we could enjoy our time here more?

Life is for learning. It is all about growing. It is never too late! Don't let yourself be a floppy disc in a futuristic world of connectedness. Upgrade now!

(NOTE: This is a head's up for those of you who don't immediately recognize that some of what is written here is actually meant to be humorous. Even those, (maybe especially those), on the search for truth will encounter so many laughable situations and experience all types of amusing and comical episodes. Obviously the Force influencing this creation has a sense of humor as well.)

***"To connect with the great river we all need a path,  
but when you get down there there's only one river."***

***~Matthew Fox***

### ***Author's Insight! Disagreement and Imprisonment of Our Souls***

To end the discord and friction,  
you can expect that we'll all have to accept,  
a suitable energy chord of collective synchronization,  
compromising and comprising  
a harmonious *measure* that "plays for us all."

## **CHAPTER 78:**

### **This, then, is: "The Covenant of Connectedness"**

***Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!***

*(Note: The "covenant" word was included in the title partially to get the attention of those people who might take themselves a little too seriously.)*

The basis of this effort actually doesn't have anything to do with words. It is an attempt to connect on an elevated heart/plane beyond language, to arrive at a communal space that will allow all caring people to bond together and coexist in peace.

As such, this is for all those individuals who either recognize, or don't identify with, or might possibly believe (that should cover it), that there might be some form of powerful and influential entity, force or energy capable of having an influence on the development of our world and universe.

Based on the myriads of multidimensional aspects of space, time and dimension, the interwoven characteristics and complexities of planets, seasons, climates, natural wonders of nature and the interconnectedness of life at the minutest level of existence, some might also believe that this entity possesses knowledge and abilities far beyond those of which we are presently aware.

If people think that the odds of winning the major lotteries are hard enough, multiply all of them times each other and it still wouldn't be enough to set odds that creation happening the way it has was just something that occurred by chance.

(Note: If you decide that even this vague reference to the possibility of something else beyond our limited understanding is too much of a stretch for you, when only the existence of just such a powerful intelligence would provide real significance and purpose to our lives, then you have basically chosen to accept a reality without meaning.

As such, the best we can hope for is that you can somehow find a humanistic technique of sorts that will persuade you to be a good person regardless, and that, hopefully, you won't interfere in our attempt to improve the quality of our shared world).

Most people also recognize that while there are both, positive and negative, good and bad, nurturing and destructive elements that exist as part of the make up of humanity and nature, that our best hope for creating a world in which we and our children would like to live, is to focus our efforts on achieving a place where all can live together in peace, and where everyone will have their needs met.

Additionally, this would hopefully curtail the impulse of troubled individuals, so as they don't feel the need to choose methods not constructive to the well-being and growth of themselves and others in order to try to obtain desired necessities.

In order to achieve this preferred aspiration; we need to provide the necessary nourishment and care that will enable us to attain this reality.

In accepting our responsibility to do our share in achieving our objective, we agree to:

Get ready! Here they come!

***"There is not a truth existing which I fear... or would wish unknown to the whole world."***

*~Thomas Jefferson*

**Author's Insight!** *This, then, is: "The Covenant of Connectedness"*

## CHAPTER 79:

### Bylaws Are not Supposed to Be Buy-Laws

**Chapter Overview:** *A We are always going to have our differences with others. None of us is exactly the same. Still, we will always share our life connection and a joined planetary fate. Because of this we must learn to be more accepting of one another and to find common ground that will allow us to join together in our efforts to save our planet as a healthy place for our children and life to grow. topic that matters!*

These are the bylaws of the Covenant of Connectedness, so read them slowly.

To, as often as possible, reveal the positive, constructive aspects of our personal Entity by attempting to be a source of caring and actions that will support and benefit the efforts of all who are striving to create a healthier, home/world for all life.

To attempt to be more compassionate and understanding of others, which, combined with exercising discipline, will strengthen us in our ability to resolve our differences through non-violent means.

To strive to maintain a state of conscious awareness, and world perspective, that will contribute to our making good, healthy choices that will benefit us, and other forms of life, in our natural life growth process.

To keep our minds open to each person's truth, and the value of moral justice, in our communications and interactions with others.

To contribute to the well-being of our planet by making an effort to take the necessary steps that will promote and assist in the development of a healthier, safer and more enjoyable place for life to grow.

To be accepting of others and their right to choose their own path (as long as they don't try to force others to believe that their choice is the only acceptable selection, and are not acting in a destructive manner that will negatively affect others).

(If your first response to this was: "Yeah right! That's for all you suckers! I am going to get all that I can," then you might want to consider being evaluated for areas in which you need improvement in your personal growth.)

Furthermore, as part of our developing understandings, we also acknowledge our limited abilities to be able to judge others. Since we humans currently have such limited knowledge and understanding relating to the workings of our brain and universal existence, it should make it extremely difficult for us to be able to tell others what is right for them.

(For those who may be having trouble doing the math, this means that even if we were many times smarter than we currently are, and were 100% right in believing the way we do based on the knowledge we have acquired so far, we still would essentially have only a minimal chance of making accurate assumptions as to what is actually true.

Basically, this means that we should try to cut others some slack, for in some ways, our own ignorance is probably as great as we believe that theirs is).

(Personal note: I remember once writing that: "I am wrong often enough when I am sure I am right, that it is better not to say anything at all when I just think I might be right).

Therefore, in order to find this common ground that we seek, we will attempt to find value in the good of all who seek a world of peace, and are willing to accept that we all have our differences, and that we can still work together to create a better world for all the children and families of life.

Moreover, you don't need to have a place of worship to go to in order to connect. While gatherings with like minded individuals is encouraged as a means to assist and find strength and support in each other, these bylaws can be practiced in your own home, at work, at school, anytime or anyplace. Pretty cool!

If along the way we develop an understanding that leads us to a better appreciation of this LifeForce Entity, we are free to share it in a loving, helpful manner. However, once others have let us know they are not interested in what we are trying to share, then we must diminish or discontinue our efforts.

Under no circumstances should we attempt to force others to accept our understandings, nor be forced by them to accept their understandings. We are all free to pursue our own course and connection to the Source of life as long as we don't try to make others accept our teachings or do anything that would be considered destructively unacceptable to the well being of life.

When we look at ourselves in a mirror, let's try to see the potential of that person to be a little more open and understanding in our relationships with others. Anyone who belongs to a religion that does not accept the rights of others to pursue their own spiritual or life path, as long as it doesn't subject you or others to accept its teachings, needs to reconsider if that is the type of arrogant, egotistical group or organization that they want to be involved with.

By desiring to sign this, or by just acknowledging it to your inward self to some degree, you may have agreed to participate in this effort to obtain healing and wholeness for our world, and have joined with all the rest of the caring, concerned people who are joining together in our goal of achieving a perfected home/world and peace.

While we may not truly "love" everyone else in the fullest sense, we should at least try to be pleasant to all and accepting of our differences, and not to do so too begrudgingly. This means consciously making an effort to not show total disgust at the very presence, or actions, of others, unless the actions are harmful to other components of the life.

#### On forgiveness:

Together we will forgive those who did, or did not, intentionally mean to cause us to be upset or harmed in some way, whether physically, emotionally, psychologically, etc., as long as we can now both acknowledge together that we are sorry that our understandings of the situation are/were so different, and that neither of us wants it to escalate into disrupting our life connection in the way it has again.

Understanding the importance of overcoming our problems for the greater good, we all agree to try to resolve our differences in a healthier, safer, more constructive way in the future.

It is not the same as an apology, but, hopefully, it is close enough to allow us to move forward with our lives.

***“Do something wonderful, people may imitate it.”***

***~Albert Schweitzer***

By your even having read this far, it probably means that you are a better person than you might think, and that there is hope for you, and all of us, yet.

The final two elements of this philosophy are also the same universal truths shared by almost all religions.

**Oneness** – Recognizing our connection, and the connectedness of all life, as an indispensable characteristic of the universal unity of all existence.

For most of the populous this attachment will also comprise our relationship and bond with the Entity, Creator, Source of Life, intelligence, or however you want to refer to this life force.

**Love** – Accepting the value and importance of this emotion/sensation in our relationship with the Source and each other; and in our ability to create the type of world that will allow us to achieve our goals of peace and prosperity for all of life.

\***A related poem**, “Echoes of Our Souls” can be found in the back “Poetry and Prose” section.

## *Author's Insight! Bylaws Are Not Supposed to Be Buy-Laws!*

# CHAPTER 80:

## Ten Commandments Today

**Chapter Overview:** *We still have so much to learn, and we might be surprised how things in which we didn't place much stock or value, when approached from a somewhat different perspective, might help provide meaning to our lives and sustenance for our growth. Sometimes, once we have advanced in our levels of understandings, it is worthwhile to give certain things another look. It is similar to parents being better able to understand and appreciate their own parents once they have raised children of their own.*

*Once we learn how to relate to something on a deeper, personal level, the implications that the experience offers can hold so much more meaning for us.*

**"If we are to keep our democracy,  
there must be one commandment:  
"Thou shalt not ration justice."  
~Sophocles**

### **TEN COMMANDMENTS Today**

Consider how so much has changed in just the last one hundred years. A little more than a hundred years ago, the inhabitants of our planet first developed the capacity to make telephones. At this time, there still weren't any televisions, cars, airplanes, computers, or cell phones.

One area particularly affected by all the new technology was our ability to communicate with each other. Think of the abundance of new technological methods we use today to get in touch with others. In just a few generations, we have made so many major advancements.

It is hard to even begin to imagine what a different world it was almost a century ago. Yet, there are people who lived back then that are still alive today.

Recognizing the tremendous enormity of change that took place during the recent history of our world over the last one hundred years makes it almost incomprehensible for us to even begin to envision what it must have been like for peoples who lived on earth "thousands" of years in the past.

It may be that at the time of the biblical people referred to in the bible, and alluded to in vast other forms of historical content, that thousands of years ago in a much different dimension of time and space, a simplistic form of verbal communication was the best available option for an advanced Being to transmit information with the population of that age. For such a primitive species of humans, with comparatively limited understanding, intelligence, and communication skills, this was probably a very basic language that the population of that era would most likely be able to relate to in some manner.

Like an instructor attempting to motivate students to progress in their understandings, it appears that each step of these "ten teachings" is specifically designed to provide people of that time with guidance to aid them in their life growth development. With our more advanced, although still extremely limited, current understandings; including knowledge of our interconnectedness with all life, and recognition of the most constructive life path being the one that provides a healthy world for life to grow; it is time to examine these teachings again.

Those who share in these understandings would consider this contemporary approach to interpreting the Ten Commandments to be from the viewpoint of enlightened individuals, those who recognize the universal aspects and connection of all life.

### **#1 – The Lord is God**

The Being, most referred to in many languages and religions as God, is the ultimate Source of life as we know it. The existence of this Entity unites us with our universe and beyond. It bonds us with everyone and everything else. All manifestations that we are currently aware of exist as a result of this LifeSource.

### **#2 – Don't have any other gods**

The "One" will be called by many names. People will use different approaches in trying to relate to this Entity. Be careful not to be led astray by those who claim to speak as representatives of the Source, if their teachings take you away from what you understand to be truth. The Definitive LifeForce is the Source of all existence.

Don't be deceived by a manifestation of the One Source of all life in any way that will lead you away from recognizing your own personal connection with the LifeGiver. Know that your existence is equally as important as all the rest of the energy forms that makes up these lives and our existence.

### **#3 – Don't take God's name in vain**

In recognizing the existence of this Divine Life Organism, we should respect the connection this universal embodiment of transcendent energy has with the entirety of life. The distinctive gifts of our minds and brains, functioning in the ways they presently do, seem to suggest that we should be appreciative for our lives and existence, and for all our abilities, mobility's and senses, for what many refer to as the blessings of our current manifestation.

Expanding this to include our connection with all life as an extension of our universal self, we should relate to the other life forms, which share our same connection, in the same way we would like them to treat us, lovingly, gently, generously, openly, patiently, respectfully and joyfully.

Don't say or do things, supposedly in the name of, or as the desired will of, the Source of Life, to benefit yourself, if your actions will have an unnecessary, negative impact on other life forms.

## **#4 – Remember to make the Sabbath Day special**

Take this day each week to relax, rest, and celebrate life. Your life energy needs to recharge. Enjoy the feeling of "freedom," the calmness of precious "peace." We need to take the time, at least weekly, to reflect on our life essence and rediscover who we are, the reason we are here and our importance and value to the rest of life. It is essential to regularly reconnect with our core understandings; the ones we know are the most significant and meaningful parts of who we are. When we neglect them, we forget them.

It is the same with our spouse, children, and other family members and friends. Sharing the sabbath together is a great way to remind all of us how important we are to them, and that they are to us. Some of the most obvious, beneficial motivation for having prayers, and sabbaths, and festivals, is to remind us of who and what we really are, and the best way we can be who we would most choose to be. Getting close to, and connecting with, all the abundance and varieties of natural life entities surrounding us, is a great way to develop our capabilities for joining together to create a beautiful and loving life community for us all to live and grow.

## **#5 – Honor your parents**

It is essential to develop an understanding of where we come from if we ever hope to gain the truth of our existence.

What went on in the time before we arrived here?

In order to discover more about our basis for existence, it helps to be able to observe and understand what choices and directions others have undertaken, and where it has led them.

What did they accomplish or achieve that has real life value?

Once we have our answers, we should incorporate the wisdom and knowledge acquired by successful individuals, using it as a foundation for our own growth.

Young people are the starting points for the coming generations. They will have minds capable of perceiving and relating to ideas and understandings on a level that those, who built the step on the ladder before them, will never have known.

But we all need the life understandings and experiences of those who existed before us, to propel us ahead, giving us wisdom, strength, knowledge and understandings to assist us on our journey.

Yet, it seems likely that our advancement will ultimately be dependent on our own choices, among various other factors. By building a foundation of knowledge, it will enable us to navigate our course with whatever intelligence we are capable of at the time, and to stay our course in the direction of our aspiration, which should be constantly evolving and growing along with us. During those times when we find our self off our path, it becomes necessary to refocus on our ideally desired destiny, and to make the effort to continue to grow to a higher evolution of being, a more evolved state of existence.

You honor your parents, those who came before, who were the vessels by which your current materialization came to exist, by continuing with the family's growth, the life's growth, to the future time of our dreams, when life will exist together in wholeness.

Each generations life task is to try to progress to the next advanced level, by attempting to make our world an improved place for them having been there. On this particular life plane of existence, for a species such as ours, this would seem to be to help create an enhanced, healthier, safer world, for our children, and offspring, as well as for those whose lives we have touched and assisted with their growth, a home/world to share in and join together with others in doing whatever they can to help achieve this time of harmony and peace.

## **#6) Don't murder**

Life on our planet appears to be set up at least partially on a natural, life growth cycle, where the eventual culmination for many forms of existence, their perceived highest level or ultimate objective so to speak, apparently being to bloom and bear quality fruit.

While we all destroy, even with every breath we take, still, the way the majority of life appears to grow best, is when it is tended to properly and has its needs met.

Since we rely on the cessation of other varieties of life forms to enable us to maintain our own existence, we should recognize the value of all species and not destroy other forms needlessly. When we do acquire necessities for prolonging our well being, try to elevate whatever it is you are receiving to a more meaningful and worthwhile existence by using its gift to develop and/or maintain an existence that will benefit the other life forms sharing our world and universe.

## **#7 - Don't commit adultery**

Don't be led astray from fulfilling your highest level of existence. Honor your good faith commitments and understandings, and to the best of your abilities, be true to yourself. Try not to be seduced and led off course by the pleasurable and exciting if it takes you off your path and away from reaching your highest value, your ultimate purpose.

Adultery is a form of toxic, permanent contamination for soulmates. Once it happens, the purity of a relationship has been defiled and it can never again achieve the same degree of holiness or connection.

Lusting, whether sexual or otherwise, whether in your thoughts or through physical acts, leads away from wholeness and completion. You cannot be driven to desire and/or possess something and truly be at peace. For a person seeking enlightenment, to be spiritually balanced, they must attain a state of love, gratitude and appreciation for their current existence.

## **#8 – Don't steal**

When we overuse and abuse the gifts of life, other segments of the life suffer.

Don't "steal" the dignity of other life forms to live and be healthy, by placing your own emotional or psychological cravings, greed, lust and desires, before the essential needs of those who need sustenance to survive.

Ideally, spiritual justice would seem to minimally require that all life forms have their basic needs taken care of, before the whims of others are met. Enjoy and appreciate life, but be thoughtful and caring.

Stealing is taking something that doesn't belong to you.

Determining one's true needs is essential to developing a perspective of abusing privileges that aren't rightfully yours. Just because you can do, or get, something or someone, doesn't justify one's right to pursue

such a course. Rather than denying someone else an opportunity or necessity to improve the quality of her or his life, be sure to know just how it will benefit your own existence, before deciding whether you should try to obtain it.

## **#9) – Don't lie**

Don't lie through the words of your mouths, or to yourself. Be truthful to your self and others if you desire to obtain a higher, more enlightened state of being, one that pursues "truth."

As you find illusory reflections of truthfulness, you will also discover that it's definition and reality occasionally change. As long as your modified understanding incorporates those values that you still believe to be true, and doesn't lead you away from your goal of attaining the most fulfilling, stage of development capable for a species with your understandings, and you can see where it might benefit your own growth and understanding without needlessly harming others, it is something you should consider pursuing.

Whenever and wherever you find truth, always hold it close to your heart and in your mind. That is the only way to determine if it actually is a higher, more evolved, and fair-minded understanding.

## **10) – Don't yearn for what belongs to others**

Don't put your selfish desires above the needs of others. Learn to be happy and thankful for all the gifts you have been given. Don't feel always driven to obtain more. There really isn't an end to this behavior. There will always be more. Out of control, this type of behavior can be destructive.

Don't ever think that the kind of house a person has, or the type of car they drive, has any real value to their soul. Wealth, in and of itself, can be a gift, and when used properly to improve the quality of life, is a great way to show your appreciation.

Always try to make a place, or a time and space, or dimension of life, better than it was before, by your having been there. That is the way to determine your soul's true value and worth.

When we look at the current worldly game of life being played, we see a web of conflicting societies and cultures, which we ironically refer to as "civilization." The majority of these competitions continue to strangle our souls and abuse our physical beings. Before we suffocate, by detaching our selves from ever being able to breathe the breath of freedom again, we have to accept that changes are necessary. These dangerously violent anti-life games are deadly, sadistic and destructive. We need to become more aware and attuned to the advantages of achieving a common goal and destiny.

The Ten Commandments are meant to assist us in achieving a time of peace. They encourage us to look at our lives individually, and as a part of a family, a community, a neighborhood, a world, and a universe and beyond. They are designed to help us determine what our major objectives should be in order to make this world the place we all want it to be, a paradise where all life can live together, free and peacefully. When viewed from this perspective, we recognize that these teachings are as essential to us now as they were to the people who lived thousands of years ago.

\***A related poem**, "The Big Ten" can be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

**"This time, like all times, is a very good one,  
if we but know what to do with it."**

**~Ralph Waldo Emerson**

## *Author's Insight! Ten Commandments Today*

How "true" something is can often be based on the "truth" of its impact and ability to influence others. If people "believe" something to be true, it can affect their actions, both positively and/or negatively, whether or not it is actually historically or factually accurate. The best we can do is try to understand how all different types of "things" determine our reality and belief system, and to find a way of interpreting them that will benefit our existence.

# CHAPTER 81:

## The Invisible Chains of Slavery

*Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!*

**"No trace of slavery ought to mix with the studies of the freeborn man.  
No study, pursued under compulsion, remains rooted in the memory."**

**~Plato**

### *The Invisible Chains of Slavery*

This message is not for everyone.

Could it be relevant and beneficial to you?

Here's the quickest way to find out!

Do you often feel like you may have too much going on in your life?

Are you a little worn down from pushing so hard with all that you have to do?

Is your stress level slightly higher than you would like it?

Do your family, friends or co-workers seem to be getting on your nerves a little more than usual?

If you are good on all these fronts, you can probably skip this section.

As long as you are feeling whole and content, that you sense yourself as being centered and progressing at a somewhat natural pace, are happy and in touch with your inner self, and are securely attached on the important levels of your being to the universal connectedness of life, then you are probably doing okay.

This selection is intended to support human life forms in their quest to seek, find and secure bits of perceptual reinforcement to assist them in “balancing” these fundamental aspects of our lives.

What's more, if you are already going so fast, and are so overwhelmed, that you actually feel that it is too late for you, then you probably need more help than this sharing can provide.

If you think your response is just going to be, “Yeah, Yeah, Yeah, that’s nice,” and move on, that there is not even a slight outside chance that you might be able to gain some insight here, and that it possibly could benefit you if you gave it a chance, then you might want to reconsider your position.

To actually attain anything of value here, you have to be able to envision a period of time where you can “enjoy” waking up in the morning, knowing that you don’t have to go anywhere, or do anything. You don’t need to turn on the computer. You don’t need to call or text anyone. You don’t have to do any business or housework, pay any bills, or schedule any appointments.

Unless you can look forward to getting up out of bed with nothing to do but relax and spend some quality time with your “self,” and with your family and friends, remembering, appreciating and being thankful for all the special good happenings and occurrences in your lives, you might not be ready to attain the full benefits that I would like to believe this communication has to offer.

If you are still reading this, then now is the time to take a deep breath, hold it, and then let it out slowly before proceeding.

*“Rest is not idleness, and to lie sometimes on the grass under trees  
on a summer's day, listening to the murmur of the water,  
or watching the clouds float across the sky,  
is by no means a waste of time.”*

~John Lubbock

## Author's Insight! *The Invisible Chains of Slavery*

How do we know if something is a waste of a time? The answer could be at least partially based on how the time we spend “*doing things*” benefits our lives. If people regularly choose not to participate in activities that will provide for many of the essential health related needs of their body, mind, and spiritual essence, instead selecting to repeatedly partake in behavior seemingly devoid of tangible benefits, what does this reveal about a person’s makeup? Those who sidestep growth/learning opportunities for strengthening their life connections and friendships with others, while being able to enjoy and celebrate their lives to the fullest, miss out on the

opportunity of a "lifetime" to achieve an enhanced level of their being. Our choices will divulge our existing levels of wisdom and desire. They will disclose our deepest truth as to whether we are *consciously aware* of opting for decisions that will be good for us, or if our preference is for choosing things that might be detrimental to our health and growth, and might cause us problems that we will have to deal with for the "*Waste of our Life.*"

## CHAPTER 82:

### Wholly, Wholly, Wholly!

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

*Making time "Holy" entails finding completeness  
though bringing all aspects of our lives,  
and of the surrounding life, harmoniously together,  
to create a sacred space of love.  
Whenever people act in love,  
they are holy people.*

It is good to have a day, or days, of rest, to remind us to take the time we need to connect or reconnect with the inner essence of our being. Many, including all enlightened individuals throughout our world's history, believe that knowing our spiritual self is the main ingredient to discovering the essence of who we really are.

As such, this vital component becomes a key factor in ascertaining our life purpose, to finding meaning in our lives.

This being the case, however, it is surprising that often this is the aspect of most people's lives that doesn't get enough attention.

While people can find the time for all types of other activities, many that would seem to hold little importance to their development and growth as an individual, this essential element of our existence is often neglected.

But do we really need to take a day each week to celebrate our lives and life?

Can't any day, any time, be a recharging and reconnecting time if we choose to make it such?

In essence, this is true.

For the most part, each day has the potential to be the way we choose to make it.

It can be as revered, as sacred, as we want it to be.

***"Your sacred space is where you can find yourself again and again."***  
***~Joseph Campbell***

Making a time "holy" mainly involves our awareness and our actions, everyday, in how we choose to live our lives.

In any moment, meaningful purpose to our existence comes from connecting with others in a positive, healthy, constructive way. Many refer to this as "love."

We encourage this compassionate, caring life philosophy as the foundation for reaching our world goals, by increasing the awareness of others as to everyone's unique and valuable place in the family/world body of life.

Through our actions we demonstrate our desire to make things better for our families, our children, and ourselves, by making it right for all peoples, all families and all children.

In this way, by actively demonstrating our concern and caring, we shine as "a light of love and life," a beacon of hope trying to brighten the darkness.

We also make our lives meaningful when we help to heal and repair our broken world, one that is hurting and in need.

Through our choices and our actions, we fashion the fundamental nature of our own reality, including the degree of meaningfulness/holiness in our lives.

By recognizing our universal connection with all other life, we acknowledge that we are taking care of ourselves when we tend to the needs of others.

So, if everyday can be meaningful/holy, why do we need a special day set aside to rest?

The answer is simple.

By designating a certain period each week as an exclusive "breathing space" in our lives, a time specifically set aside for people to rest, rejoice and focus on all aspects of their development, our day of rest and celebration helps keep most people from being on the go all week, every week, all the time.

## ***Author's Insight! Wholly, Wholly, Wholly!***

**M**aking time "*Holy*" entails finding completeness through bringing all aspects of our lives, and of the surrounding life, harmoniously together.  
 Whenever people act in love,  
 they are holy people.

# CHAPTER 83:

## Re-Charging Our Life Debit/Credit Card

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

*Activating and adding to our account,  
while maintaining a positive balance,  
is the best way to add wealth to our lives.*

With our Sabbaths, we are given the opportunity to spend at least one seventh of our lives, one day out of seven, being able to relax, celebrate, and rejoice, to recharge, to reconnect.

That's only 14 % of our lives. Shouldn't that be a much higher percentage?

Even the greatest, strongest, most well trained athletes cannot go all the time. Eventually, they wear out, and then they have to stop and rest.

However, sadly, it seems most people keep themselves so busy and on the go all the time. This eventually forces them to push themselves even when they are worn out, many times beyond healthy limits.

Being tired and worn out, yet feeling driven to push ahead, makes it difficult for people to truly enjoy life, to be able to really appreciate the blessing of being alive.

What do you think?

Does this apply to you, your family or friends?

How often do the people you know, really slow down, or stop, and spend time reflecting on how fortunate we really are to be humans with all our unique abilities and senses, and how miraculous this life we are a part of really is?

These are among our most precious gifts!

Since these are such vital components of living, it seems that they should be acknowledged daily, and in how we choose to live our lives.

Think about it!

How wonderful it is just to be humans, among all the species of life that we know of, with all the unique capabilities and gifts we have been given, living in a beautiful world of wonders, with the potential there for it to become a magnificent place for people to live together in peace.

And the truth is, this desired destiny could be achieved. But that is only if people can slow down enough to connect in a calm, loving, sane, compassionate, place, in the sacred, life affirming, space, that is the goal of the Sabbath.

*“True silence is the rest of the mind,  
and is to the spirit what sleep is to the body,  
nourishment and refreshment.”*  
~William Penn

## *Author's Insight! Re-Charging Our Life Debit/Credit Card*

Activating and adding to our account,  
while maintaining a positive balance,  
is the best way to add wealth to our lives.

# CHAPTER 84:

## Who Wants To Be A Slave?

**Chapter Overview:** *Not Me! Not Me!*

Without the freedom to be able to celebrate living, a once a week reminder to remember, rediscover and reinvent who we are, what we are about, we become... slaves.

So, basically, while having a Sabbath day to rest, relax, recharge, reconnect, is great for all it offers, sometimes people need a longer vacation, more time to really fulfill the important needs of our inner being, to reestablish our connection with our core essence, with our families and friends, and with all life.

For this, we need to take longer periods of time, times to remember and rejoice, with more than one day to do it, an extended festival, a holiday in spiritual time. This is something people should try to do several times a year.

We need to make the opportunity to stop and say, “Ok, I am a free person. I am not a slave to others, to my life, or to myself.” This is the wonderful message and blessing of freedom.

**“The oppressed never free themselves - they do not have the necessary strengths.”**  
~Clare Boothe Luce

## *Author's Insight! Who Wants To Be A Slave?*

Not Me!  
Not Me.

# CHAPTER 85:

## The Best Way... “Bar None”

*Chapter Overview: Slavery As A Way of Life Can Weigh Heavily  
on Our Efforts To Scale the Mountains of Our Lives  
and Reach the Peak of Our Existence.*

Today, sadly, so many people are still not free.

So many are still slaves! Slaves to schedules, to self imposed deadlines, to computers, emails, cell phones, sports, and on and on. All the “stuff” that we tell ourselves are so important to us and/or that we just must get done right now.

My time is too valuable! My work is too important! It’s a big game! All the excuses, real or imaginary, which we use to keep ourselves shackled to our chosen illusion, link us to the invisible chains of slavery.

Far too often, we find ourselves unable, due to circumstances seemingly beyond our control, including the demands from society and of this world in which we live, to allow ourselves to be the ones we truly want to be.

Still, it is only when we are our true selves that we are truly free.

What a tough situation to be in.

No one can set another person free.

Being free is a choice that people must make for themselves, each and every day.

***“Challenge yourself, its fine not to be a totally finished person.”***  
***~Leigh Steinberg***

## Author's Insight! *The Best Way... "Bar None"*

Slavery as a "way" of life can "weigh" heavily on our efforts to "scale" the mountains of our lives and reach the peak of our existence.

# CHAPTER 86:

## Touching Up the Paint in Our Lives

**Chapter Overview:** *To grow healthy and strong we need to tend to all aspects of our being, including physically, psychologically, emotionally and spiritually. Neglect can lead to deterioration in any of these areas. To avoid premature corrosion of our bodies and souls, we need to find time to provide and care for their essential needs.*

*When we focus our vision beyond society's fashionable facade,  
we encounter our own truth.*

*By examining a portrait of our being, an unadulterated rendering of our essence,  
we see our potential for being so much more than we normally allow ourselves to imagine. Too often  
neglected is the fact that,  
no matter how badly we have polluted our physical body and mind,  
there is always going to be a part of us that is so much more.*

Our challenge is to set aside and take the necessary time to find the improved self that we desire to be when we mature. This is an opportunity to adjust our course and direction towards the destiny and goals we eventually want to achieve.

This is not something that can be accomplished in one day. So for other "festival/holiday/life growth" times, it would be beneficial to allow more time to figure out the puzzle of ourselves, to learn to navigate the maze of our lives, to find our way home.

I believe that our real essence, our fundamental purpose, is to learn about ourselves and our place in this world, and to join with others in learning and growing together as we unite in our efforts towards creating the world we envision in our deepest dreams.

This is the ultimate destination, a world of love, freedom and harmony, when all life will live together in peace.

This is what Sabbaths, and festivals, are about. They are an indispensable element on our journey of rediscovering each other, and ourselves, as noteworthy ingredients to the wonders and miracles of life's harmonious composition.

***"Freedom makes a huge requirement of every human being.  
With freedom comes responsibility.  
For the person who is unwilling to grow up,  
the person who does not want to carry his own weight,  
this is a frightening prospect."***

*~Eleanor Roosevelt*

May we all give ourselves a most wonderful present, the magnificent gift of freedom.

May we also allow ourselves to receive this precious gift, one that we need to enable us to grow in our understandings, and in our lives, to aid us in becoming our better selves.

Only then, when we can be the ones we truly want to be, will we be free.

\***A related poem/song**, "Children of the One" can be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

### ***Author's Insight! Touching Up the Paint in Our Lives***

When we focus our vision beyond society's fashionable facade, we encounter our own truth. By examining a portrait of our being, an unadulterated rendering of our essence, we see our potential for being so much more than we normally allow ourselves to imagine. Too often neglected is the fact that no matter how "badly" we have polluted our physical body and mind, there is always going to be a part of us that is so much more.

# CHAPTER 87:

## Prayers Services and Spiritual Gatherings

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

**"Certain thoughts are prayers.  
There are moments when,  
whatever be the attitude of the body,  
the soul is on its knees."**  
~Victor Hugo

### ***Prayer Services and Spiritual Gatherings***

Both of these should be times to get together with family, friends and other quality people to acknowledge and celebrate our gifts of life.

Spiritually, it should be a time to learn about, remember and recognize that there is an intelligent, highly developed Entity, somewhere beyond our current perceptions, that is in some way responsible for our lives and our unique place in this universe.

While prayers as such may not be necessary to the LifeForce that influenced the development of our existence as physical beings, when shared with the intention of increasing our awareness of, and place within, the whole of existence, they can be fun, touching, connecting, beneficial ways to support and assist ourselves, and other semi-enlightened life forms, in our development.

These get-togethers provide us an opportunity to express our thankfulness for all our extraordinary talents, abilities and capabilities, and for the countless wonders and blessings in our lives. They also present a means to support and lend a hand in helping each other through difficult times.

People can pray at home. The reason to attend spiritually oriented gatherings is to be with others, to develop closer/connecting relationships with compassionate, caring people. Ideally, these individuals should all bond together to create a "family" of sorts, one that you can laugh and celebrate with, learn from, and hurt and grieve with. We are all going to experience the challenges of our environment. The only choice we have is how we react to whatever we encounter along our journey. Family and friends can go a long way towards ensuring that we fulfill our potential.

Attendance and participation at these kinds of gatherings should not be something done begrudgingly, or something one feels coerced into doing. It should be an experience to look forward to, an occasion to join together with other well meaning, understanding, individuals striving for enlightenment, in our efforts to share and rejoice in, our universal connection. It should be a fun, meaningful, happy time in our lives.

Many "services" are overly structured in ways that don't properly address, or meet, the deepest needs of truth seekers.

For time shared together to be worthwhile, individuals must benefit from the gatherings. People need to feel mystically energized, to have their life energies, their sacred essence, recharged. Typically, it is joy, caring and love that are the major contributors to people feeling that their lives have been enhanced by sharing in this time.

We are all different, so we will all have variations in the ways that work best for assisting us in making the connection. Overall, though, music, singing, meditation, readings, dance, movement, teachings, prayers and sharing's, are the approaches from which most people seem to derive the greatest benefits.

***"I do benefits for all religions - I'd hate to blow the hereafter on a technicality."***  
***~Bob Hope***

### ***Author's Insight! Prayer Services and Spiritual Gatherings***

Connect-shun or Connection? People really can't "know" about things if they haven't taken the time to learn, understand and appreciate what they are about. One way to find out more about something is by getting together with people who may be familiar with the subject and are able to provide insight and guidance.

On the spiritual *plane*, while flying the friendly skies in our search for truth and meaning, we frequently find answers blowing in the wind(s)... of life. Since this is an unending flight, one of our better options is to participate in life-support groups of individuals who are *freely* soaring on elevated wavelengths.

## **CHAPTER 88:**

### **Prayers and Life... Not On My Watch!**

**Chapter Overview: Who doesn't?**  
*Resetting our internal timepiece*  
*is the most exacting way*  
*for figuring out just what time it really is!*

The reason some people pray in the morning, and throughout the day – is to remind themselves of their true life essence. Taking some quiet, meditative time helps them to find and center their inner balance, to

focus their direction as to where they are heading, to remind themselves of what actually is important, and to reinforce their connection in ways that will provide them strength, wisdom and insight when they are out in the world.

Many of the so-called "hippies" actually had the right goals, "Peace and Love, Man!" However, they didn't always follow paths that would lead to these admirable destinations.

People can struggle against it as long as they want, can remain stubborn until the bitter end, but unless they come to the understanding where they are open to, and can accept the possibility of, a Consciousness with awareness functioning at a higher level of existence than we can comprehend right now, these individuals are fated to engaging almost solely in the body/animal aspects of humankind.

In time, this fatalistic approach often reveals itself to be very traumatic to the fragile human psyche.

**"What is human warfare but just this;  
an effort to make the laws of God and nature  
take sides with one party."**

*~Henry David Thoreau*

## *Author's Insight! Prayers and Life... Not On My Watch!*

### **Who Has The Time?**

Who doesn't? Resetting our internal timepiece is the most exacting way for figuring out just what time it really is!

## **CHAPTER 89:** **How is Your Frame of Mind? Picture This!**

*Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!*

The majority of techniques promoted for attaining enlightenment maintain that to fully experience the total connection of conscious awareness requires leaving our bodies behind. These methods venture that one cannot be totally submerged in the "spiritual" if their focus and attentiveness are still partially directed to their bodies, thoughts and physical environment.

In the ideal scenario, when a person attains this echelon of wholeness, a Cosmic Entity would most likely not actually need, or desire, our prayers. Essentially, as elements of the essence of existence, the experience, energy and perception realized while in this state of being, would provide us with impetus to use our bodily capabilities to build/create a planet where the physical manifestations of the collective consciousness, including us, can go to experience the pleasures of having corporeal bodies with physical senses and abilities.

The positive potential of this idyllic outcome, multiplied by everyone who reaches this understanding, is unlimited. Combining the consciousness, intelligence and awareness of infinite numbers of joined energy forms as part of "One" wholly encompassing Entity, would obviously create a better position to effect world circumstances than any of us can individually achieve with our own limited competence to influence a universe and beyond.

Our own awareness is essentially based on our plane of existence. In physically limited bodies, we function one way. But as parts of a greater cosmic organism, with a greatly enhanced level of consciousness, our awareness levels are heightened.

*"There are very few human beings who receive the truth,  
complete and staggering, by instant illumination.  
Most of them acquire it, fragment by fragment,  
on a small scale, by successive developments,  
cellularly, like a laborious mosaic."*

~Anais Nin

People need to grasp the wisdom of living in conjunction with what we, in our physical essence, are... a life species. As it relates to our particular type of life classification, the most desired and beneficial way to provide for the maximum growth of our genre is by actively participating as part of a natural, healthy life growth process. When viewed from nature's perspective, this requires creating an environment conducive to our leafing out, blooming and bearing good, healthy fruit.

An essential element of a plants growth is in having its soil properly prepared, a life foundation that it can build on. As humans, the best way we can build our own spiritual life groundwork is to strengthen our interaction with other life forms in positive ways. This is the reason that meaningful spiritual gatherings can be so beneficial, and why they have so much to offer. This, in turn, should be the impetus for finding, or creating, an opportunity for sharing that provides such affirmative life prospects.

Getting together with others, sharing special meaningful time, rejoicing in life, celebrating our existence and that of all the other wonderful life forms that surround us, and sharing collectively in our thankfulness as we marvel at the awesomeness of creation, and its Creator. There is so much that gatherings like this have to offer us all, and we each have the capabilities to enhance them, if only we choose to join in and approach these opportunities in the proper frame of mind, and with an open heart.

*"I've never been poor, only broke.  
Being poor is a frame of mind.  
Being broke is only a temporary situation."*

~Mike Todd

## *Author's Insight! How is Your Frame of Mind? Picture This!*

# CHAPTER 90:

## Getting a Charge Out of Life

**Chapter Overview:** *Whether people want to acknowledge it or not, we are all sharing in an amazing life adventure. Many have been sidetracked by treasures they have found along the way. Others are totally focused on obtaining baubles of comfort and wealth for themselves. However, our greatest life treasure is in finding out about our-selves, and our best hope for doing this is in joining with others who share our interest. As long as we are part of this ultimate quest, and since we are all headed in the same direction, we might as well make the most of it by teaming with others to create a wonderful place for enjoying our journey.*

If we want to grow spiritually, it is important to work on ourselves now, during this lifetime. In order to do this, we must find a way to make the connection. Here, a person may be compared to a battery. A battery may be able to run for a long time and accomplish many things. It may even be aware that there is a battery charger that can help it when it is run down and not functioning as well as it should. But this knowledge in itself does not help it. The battery needs to make the "connection."

It is the same with the ultimate energy source and us. Just knowing that there is an intelligent, powerful entity out there isn't enough. We need to make the connection.

We may be doing all kinds of important and good things for the world. But eventually, we are going to wear out if we don't take the time to connect and recharge. Even the greatest athletes need to stop and rest eventually. This is why taking the time to recharge and unite with our "Connecting Energy" is necessary to our spiritual well being. It is essential for us to really experience and identify with wholeness, if we want to be able to comprehend and know "oneness."

\***A related poem/song**, "The Love That's In Our Hearts" can be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

**"You are all things.  
Denying, rejecting, judging or hiding  
from any aspect of your total being  
creates pain and results in a lack of wholeness."**

~Joy Page

### ***Author's Insight! Getting A Charge Out of Life***

## **CHAPTER 91:**

### **Actualization, Enlightenment, Self-Awareness**

**Chapter Overview:** *Making the best of our lives involves developing our personal being to attain the highest state of its existence. Our capacity to grow into the person we would most want to be in an ideal world, (one beyond the pitfalls of materialism and one in which peoples essential needs would be met), should be our goal. Our success will not be based on amounts of knowledge, power or wealth. Instead, our real significance will most likely be measured and valued by our positive contribution to the Life Essence responsible for our universe, world and lives.*

One can "party down" the road to despair, or "celebrate life" in a more open and pleasurable way. Imagine laughing and hanging out with people that you really like to be around, and who you know to be good, honest, and caring people. These are the types of individuals that you don't have to be concerned about their emotionally going off at any time, or feel threatened by their actions.

Around real friends, people naturally relax their intensity level and are comfortable in showing and sharing their enhanced self. Ideally, these are people who like to have fun, but to do so in life affirming, non-violent, non-destructive ways. The best way for people to advance the growth of their personal being is to do so at the uppermost creative, productive and efficiency echelons of their human existence.

***"When I stand before God at the end of my life,  
I would hope that I would not have a single bit of talent left,  
and could say, 'I used everything you gave me'."***

***~Erma Bombeck***

### ***Actualization/Enlightenment and Self Awareness***

Getting It!

By this time, some of you may be thinking of me as a flawed holy man wannabe! And it's true. I am a faulty human, still striving to improve my self, and my connection with our Source.

But what gets to me about so many others is that too often it seems like certain people don't want to "get it!"

***"Exercise?  
I 'get it' on the golf course.  
When I see my friends collapse,  
I run for the paramedics."***

***~Red Skelton***

Why is that?

Do they think it will keep them from being able to have fun?

Maybe they think that they won't be able to "party?"

Actually, the irony here is that by "getting it," people can really have fun.

Enlightenment actually encourages you to enjoy and appreciate life and all its gifts and blessings. Rejoicing and celebrating (responsibly) is a big part of it.

***"Borrowing knowledge of reality from all sources,  
taking the best from every study,  
Science of Mind brings together  
the highest enlightenment of the ages."***

***~Ernest Holmes***

***Prudently and Intelligently: Using the "Time of Our Lives" Wisely***

If humans can avoid hurting themselves, being hurt by others, or just being an injured party in a set of unfortunate circumstances, everyone gets older. If we maintain our bodies, don't get a destructive virus or have a systems breakdown, we can usually live longer and be healthier.

Even so, at least until technology advances further, we will eventually have to leave our physical bodies.

The time we have to enjoy our special senses, physical gifts and abilities, to experience and celebrate our marvelous garden home world ... is limited. These bodies are going to go! (And don't be surprised if this is a good thing!)

What we have to decide on is how to use the time we have. There are no guarantees. We don't know how long we will be in these human bodies.

***"Ignorance has always been the weapon of tyrants;  
enlightenment the salvation of the free."***  
~Bill Richardson

If people think that they are getting away with something by not "getting it," and that they can later somehow plead ignorance, that's pretty sad and misguided. Whether done subconsciously, or intentionally, when someone chooses to keep himself or herself in the dark, they limit their capacity to grow and develop into a more advanced life form. Once we learn how to learn, and to semi-skillfully maneuver our mind to think and develop a thought process, we start to take on a larger responsibility for our human entity. It is good to want the best for your children, family and friends, but what we do with the life form we have been entrusted with, the one that we make the decisions for, and have personal responsibility for, is the one most likely to impact our advancement.

### ***Breaching the Generation Gap Based on the Age of our Physical Entities***

It would be beneficial for people of all ages to spend quality time together. Experience and youth can both bring very valuable qualities to the table, and be helpful to one another in their progress. Wisdom, insight, perspective, experience, as well as talents and abilities of all sorts, can provide needed contributions to our overall development.

It is sad when people can't be happy spending time with others of all ages, and being able to enjoy it without feeling that there is somewhere else they would like to be.

Maybe some young people think that their parents and other "older" people are out-of touch with the world. They might suspect that previous generations of parents can't relate to, and don't really understand what their life is about, and that it is their own generation and friends who are the ones who are down with what is happening, and they are the ones who know the best way to live their life.

Actually, that's what so many people think of others from different generations. It's the same both ways again when some older adults think that too many of today's young people are out of control, have lost touch with reality, and that many of them don't have decent moral values. These "mature" adults then rationalize their own apathy with twisted logic. If these "young-uns" don't want our help, just let them go ahead and screw up their lives. Let them learn their lesson the hard way.

There may be some truth, as well as many problems, with both these attitudes. This is something we need to work out, to overcome the underlying difficulties causing the separation.

People shouldn't be alienated or discriminated against because of their age. Everyone who is open to growth, and shares a higher level of consciousness, should be able to comfortably share in this time/space/dimension together.

In the majority of instances, the real reason why people with differences have problems communicating isn't even about age. Instead, it is related to the levels of their life consciousness and awareness.

*Who are the ones who are delaying the communication process, and subsequent action, because they are not yet ready to accept the reality of our situation, are not willing to take off their self imposed blinders. Who has not yet attained a higher level of understanding, (enlightenment), that which is needed to effectively interact with other life forms for the better good?*

### ***When for them do the needs of the many outweigh the needs of the one?***

\***A related poem/song**, "Now's the Time" can be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

***"The purpose of life is a life of purpose."***

***~Robert Byrne***

### ***Author's Insight! Actualization, Enlightenment, Self Awareness***

#### ***Getting It!***

Prudently and intelligently use and enjoy the "times of your lives" **wisely** ... breaching the generation gap based on the age of our physical entities.

# CHAPTER 92:

## Getting Connected or Up In Smoke!

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

**"I used to do drugs, but don't tell anyone or it will ruin my image."**  
~Courtney Love

### **Getting Connected, or Up In Smoke!**

Don't Bogart Your Life Connection,

Share It with Others

Whether it is through science, nature, studying, working, meditation, prayer, movement, music, laughing, singing, etc., the main objective of promoting an improved sense of spiritual and life awareness, is to increase our sense of connection, and comprehension of, the essence of "What It Is!"

Far beyond words, this is an extraordinary linking place for fully embracing the authenticity of existence. It is a welcoming home for the soul, a unifying dimension for celebrating the wonders, beauties and mysteries of the magnificent life that saturates our beings and bonds our essence to the Life Essence of creation.

In the spirit of truth, honesty and openness, and because I know it is a topic of major interest among many people, I would also like to include marijuana in the previously mentioned list of different means people might use to assist them in their efforts to enhance their spiritual connection. It is like so many other things that people choose to ingest, much of which can adversely effect our health, and might not be necessary, and can be problematic if used improperly or in excess. However, in the lives of so many others, including those that find relief from it medicinally, and on my own personal journey, I believe it has also been very beneficial.

"Pot" helped enhance many aspects of my life in a positive manner. It was particularly useful in helping me to slow down and get attuned to nature, and a natural life pace, and to more fully enjoy the richness and depth of life's wonders.

Additionally, it helped me develop a richer appreciation for music, to hear it more completely, in ways that I hadn't before.

And it certainly improved my basketball game. Where I was always fast, but too often lacking in purpose, a couple of tokes increased my ability to utilize my speed in a much more effective manner. It increased my ability to focus, and its effects assisted me in developing a fuller court awareness, rhythm, flow and dance to my game. It also made the games a lot more enjoyable.

But, its most valuable asset for me was in helping me make the transformation to a more preferred, closer to nature's pace, state of being. For those times when I would be rushing around and pushing myself too

intensely, when I would be feeling worked up and out of sync, my getting "high" would help me calm my inner essence, allowing me to transition and get attuned to a more relaxing natural, life oriented space.

So even though I cannot wholeheartedly endorse its use, especially because of how I see it being abused, I also would not feel right if I did not mention that, in certain situations, I believe it can also have useful benefits.

Unless they have also committed another crime, or their actions are responsible for destruction or harm to someone else, I don't believe our society can justify the expense of paying for pot smokers to be in jail or prison.

That said, we also do not want stoned, or other perceptual and/or reactionary impaired individual's, causing wrecks and hurting or killing people. People need to accept responsibility for their actions, for the things they do, no matter which life altering substances they are under the influence of at the time.

*"Even if one takes every reefer madness allegation  
of the prohibitionists at face value,  
marijuana prohibition has done far more harm to  
far more people than marijuana ever could."*

*~William F. Buckley, Jr.*

## *Author's Insight! Getting Connected or Up In Smoke!*

*Don't Bogart Your Life Connection,  
Share It with Others*

Judging what is good or bad for someone else can be a tricky undertaking. It makes more sense to attempt to understand the benefits of people's actions to their lives. Are they actively participating in living their lives in ways that will promote a healthy, quality environment among other people and life forms? Is their lifestyle based on the most advanced and in-depth understandings of their philosophical, scientific and rational self?

It is hard enough to figure out life's riddle for deciding on the best way to live our own lives. Unless it is destructive and harmful to others, we shouldn't be deciding what is acceptable for other people.

# CHAPTER 93:

## Showing Others a Toke-n of Respect

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

People also should not feel like they have to hide their use of marijuana from the police, or feel paranoid about being arrested or facing other possible negative consequences, if they demonstrate through their actions that they are responsible individuals.

Since marijuana use is so widespread anyway, and it is probably still the largest cash crop, there is a large amount of profit that could be made from growing and manufacturing this natural plant. Right now, so much of its profits are being used to support activities that are not contributing to the betterment of our society or world.

Plus, regardless of all the wasted and unnecessary expense to taxpayers for attempting to prevent its distribution, "weed" is readily available to anyone who wants it. As an alternative approach, by incorporating it legitimately into society, its income could be transferred to fund health care for the needy and other worthwhile endeavors.

Ideally, we also should be promoting methods to make marijuana safer and healthier, especially so people don't have to breathe in toxins when they smoke it. When people make the choice to use this plant, we should be encouraging them to do so in safe environments, and for the right reasons.

**"Anyway, no drug, not even alcohol,  
causes the fundamental ills of society.  
If we're looking for the source of our troubles,  
we shouldn't test people for drugs,  
we should test them for stupidity,  
ignorance, greed and love of power."**  
**~P. J. O'Rourke**

This is another one of those instances where government needs to be less involved in people's lives. Establishing a system of government to oversee the well being of its population should not unilaterally include the authority to be able to monitor and attempt to control people's private choices, as long as their actions are not harmful to others. Morally, it should be beyond the reach and capacity of any other person, or administrative authority, to physically make an effort to enforce their choices, based on their own limited knowledge and decision making process, on the personal aspects of other people's actions and lives.

If someone is partaking of marijuana as a way to slow down and get attuned to nature, to assist them in getting into a more connecting spiritual space, or just to help them relax at home, they shouldn't have to be concerned about being arrested.

It should not be a governments place to threaten people, or subject them to uncalled for maltreatment, for partaking of a natural, herbal plant if the individuals involved honestly feel that this substance is beneficial to them in improving the quality of their lives.

Perhaps, even more so now than ever, when so many people are over the top intense, and moving unnaturally fast, the medicinal effects of this "weed" could prove helpful.

"It's not the use, it's the abuse!"

We've all heard it before, and in so many cases, including this one, it's true.

***"If you don't think drugs have done good things for us,  
then take all of your records, tapes and CD's and burn them."***

***~Bill Hicks***

### ***Author's Insight! Showing Others a Toke-n of Respect***

## **CHAPTER 94:**

### **A Sliding Scale on People's Choices**

**Chapter Overview:** *Lives are hanging in the balance.*

*People willingly ingest poison in attempts to save, maintain and/or improve the quality of their lives. Powerful toxins, that would be terribly unhealthy and extremely harmful to, and might even kill others, are often a major component of helping save lives.*

*The true worth or value of something comes from how it benefits people in their life growth process. It is an incredibly impossible task for even determining these type things in our own lives, much less possible if we are trying to assume this responsibility for someone else. Quite often seemingly negative type situations turn out to be quite the opposite, some of our most difficult challenges turn out to be our greatest teachers. I don't think any of us really want other people telling us how to live our lives. If we are*

*sincere in our desire to help others achieve a healthier, higher quality of life, we can helpfully and respectfully offer whatever advice and assistance we can to assist them. But in the end, we are all responsible for ourselves. It is our own decisions and our personal choices that will have the most influential impact on our lives. Other people should not have the power to take that away from us.*

Many things can have either a positive or negative outcome; can be favorable or detrimental to one's health and well-being, depending on how they are used. I certainly don't feel that marijuana should be illegal, and would like to be able to find a balance so that it can be used beneficially to help people slow down and adapt their thoughts to a more naturally attuned life wavelength.

Because of its increased strength and potency, marijuana should be used minimally, and, ideally, for positive, life affirming occasions. Used in this manner, I sense this could be very valuable to many individuals, particularly with people today moving at such a fast, unhealthy, life pace.

In all instances, our starting point, if we truly desire to develop a more palpable connection with the life, is to attempt to unite and bond in a natural life space.

This is what "wholeness" is all about!

The first step is to center all parts of us calmly, at peace, within our inner life essence. Once we are relaxed and recharged from spending time reconnecting to our wonderful universal connection, we can proceed from there, using our minds, bodies and "will" (soul, spirit, heart) to select our direction. Even when we maneuver away from this space, it will be extremely beneficial for us to consciously retain our awareness of this life affirming connection.

Once we rationally understand this much, we can comprehend that our most vital goal should be for us to grow; spiritually, to increase our universal awareness to get to where we need to be; and physically, to help sustain a healthier, saner, safer and happier life growth space, where we can know, and feel, our connection to each other and to all the rest of life. This is where our real growth begins and takes place.

We should be open to considering any of the many previously mentioned methods, or approaches available, if they can assist us in reaching these understandings. If they are advanced in a positive loving way; and can help us to slow down and get attuned to a more natural life pace; to know wholeness, where we can be calm, content, and at peace; to have fun and enjoy the gifts we have been given and to share them with others; and to inspire us to want to do what we can to help take care of and maintain this wonderful world of ours; they have verified their potential usefulness and demonstrated their ability to positively impact our lives.

In instances where any of these methods of connection can assist us in the stages of our growth, and can support us in the advancement of our overall well being, we should be encouraging. The preeminent objective for any of us should be to live and grow in our understandings and in our lives. We all should try to fulfill our potential as the highest possible form accessible to our species.

*"So in order to achieve clarity  
and be fully and positively engaged in what you're doing,  
you must (1) know the goal or outcome you're intending*

**and (2) decide and take the next physical move to propel you in that direction."**

~David Allen

**Author's Insight!** A Sliding Scale on People's Choices

**Lives are hanging in the balance!**

## CHAPTER 95:

### Respect Your "Self"

**Chapter Overview: Living as a sexual being...**

Many people find the thought of sex exciting, and just thinking about it can get people worked up. Desire and/or lust magnify the intense feelings of excitement, stimulating people's craving to satisfy their human sexual needs. And there is no denying the pleasure to be had while engaging in loving and/or hot sex. So, what's the problem? Is there a problem?

**"Treat everyone, with respect and kindness. Period. No exceptions."**

~Kiana Tom

***Living as a Sexual Being***

Advanced levels of awareness/consciousness acknowledge that on the whole, life is most pleasurable when celebrated and enjoyed. As sensitive corporeal beings, those who choose to do so, should feel free to relish in our bodies sensuality, and the joys and delightful release that follows physical gratification.

***Fantasy – Limits of Our Minds?***

Now you see me, now you don't... or do you?

***"Without this playing with fantasy***

***no creative work has ever yet come to birth.***

***The debt we owe to the play of the imagination is incalculable."***

***~Carl Jung***

If people have made a life commitment stipulating an exclusive sexual relationship with each other, and as a couple are being true to their selves and can honestly affirm that in reality they don't want to have sex with anyone else, or want their spouse or life partner to have sex with anyone else, is it acceptable for them to indulge in sexual fantasies?

In their fantasies, as long as there is nothing violent, abusive or demeaning:

Is it acceptable for individual's to mentally change the color, style or length, of their partner's hair?

If so, is it permissible to imagine that not just the color of their hair, but their, or their lover's skin is a different color?

Inside their own minds, where no "body" is looking, can they visually adjust the proportions and/or appearance of parts of their spouse's bodies to increase their erotic stimulation?

As long as they are not thinking of a specific, particular person (in which case they would be infringing on someone else's right to private personal space and respect, as well as that person's right to not have their image be unknowingly violated by the lower level consciousness of others), is it alright to imagine that they, or their partner, are a celebrity, a sports star, a great actor/actress, singer or musician, etc.?

Is it ok for the couple to dress up, to wear different costumes than they ordinarily wear throughout the week, as a method of enhancing their sexual pleasure?

Can they choose to role-play in non-degrading ways?

Can they share romantic, erotic stories with each other?

Maybe taking it a step farther, is it acceptable for them to be able to fantasize that their partner, or they, manifest in multiples forms?

***"Scientists now believe that the primary biological function of breasts is to make males stupid."***

***~Dave Barry***

As a change from their ordinary routine, what about the couple who desires an imaginary change of location? Is it ok for them to fantasize about hanging out on a beach while enjoying a pleasant vacation getaway?

What circumstance actually determines when, and to where, it is okay to extend the stumbling block barriers surrounding our minds?

***"Imagination and fiction make up more than three quarters of our real life."***

***~Simone Weil***

### ***Author's Insight! Respect Your "Self"***

Be aware that living as a sexual being is part of our unconscious nature. It takes effort to be conscious and make decisions to control your choices.

# CHAPTER 96:

## Fantasy "Flights of Imagination" as an Elemental

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

Does it offend others when some people envision their-selves as partially spiritual beings, ones who have touched on a mystically unifying life connection?

Is it acceptable for these individuals to represent their existence as meaningful, by describing their physical beings as well intentioned messengers or representatives of sorts, or as distinctive elements, of a greater Power?

After rationally reviewing the data and information in your mind's hard-drive, and logically accepting the validity, and limitations, of what this means, is it okay to fantasize a feasible path for properly tending to the needs of humans and our world?

Is it okay to adopt as ones life purpose a plan for change that envisions altering our current reality to the saner, healthier one we imagine in our minds?

Is there a point when we are supposed to limit the abilities of our minds to be open to the possibilities of what may be?

As long as someone is doing things that they feel good about, and that the things they are doing are positive, constructive, and beneficial to life; that they are enjoying and appreciating their life gifts and are using their abilities and talents to benefit life; that they feel they are living the best they can with all the blessings of their lives, world and creation; is it okay, through imagination and fantasy, to visually, emotionally, and/or psychologically enhance their pleasure in a loving, stimulating way?

Is it okay to feel excited about the possibilities of creating a destiny where all life will come together to live in peace?

*“Fantasy is an exercise bicycle for the mind.*

*It might not take you anywhere,*

*but it tones up the muscles that can.”*

*~Terry Pratchett*

**Author’s Insight!** Fantasy “Flights of Imagination” as  
an Elemental Part of a Real World Vision

## CHAPTER 97:

### Open Mind, Open Heart, Before Open Legs

Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!

*“The great question that has never been answered,*

*and which I have not yet been able to answer,*

*despite my thirty years of research into the feminine soul,*

*is ‘What does a woman want?’ ”*

*~Sigmund Freud*

To once again reiterate a circumstance we touched upon previously, in many incidences, even the exact same thing, can be viewed as either beneficial or harmful, depending on its usage.

While sexual interaction and sexuality can be a wonderful sharing experience to draw people closer to loved ones, it can also be controlling, demeaning, abusive, violent, threatening and degrading. This is the place to draw the line. Acceptance or involvement in harmful behavior, physically, emotionally and/or psychologically, negatively affects the whole person.

Instead of lovemaking being an opportunity to enhance one's connection with someone dear to them, sex, in many cases, seems to have become more of a sport.

In certain ways, sex appears to have become an extremely competitive variety of human fishing. People try to catch as many as they can, while always hoping to reel in a big one. Viewing it from this perspective reinforces the implication of what it means when people are "hooking" up.

Like fishermen getting together with their group of friends, decadent, self indulgent, sexual vanquishers brag about the ones they netted, and lament the ones that got away. If possible, it seems they would like to mount them on the wall to display their conquests for others to see.

In many ways people achieve this same effect through the use of concealed, or visibly functioning, cameras. For too many, sexual activity has become a "spectator" sport. Sometimes the conquerors even view their spoils as so hot and tasty that they want to share them with their friends.

People like this almost always have "their lines" out there, sometimes more than just one, always lusting for their next prized catch.

Quite often they don't particularly care what they catch, but just want to catch something.

(In this instance, as evidenced by the rapidly increasing rate of sexually transmitted diseases, they are catching even more than they really wanted.)

***"My wife wants sex in the back of the car***

***and she wants me to drive."***

***~Rodney Dangerfield***

## *Author's Insight! Open Mind, Open Heart, Before Open Legs*

Is there such a thing as too much of a good thing? Can't sex just be a physically, fun thing to do? Does sex always have to impact us emotionally and psychologically? How do people know where to draw the line?

# CHAPTER 98:

## Ups and Downs of Life's Rollercoaster

**Chapter Overview:** *Too many times, people tend to confuse sex and love.*

Casual sex, just because it is something to do that might be fun, desensitizes the experience of sharing an intimate relationship with someone you care about. The more sexual partners one has, the less cherished the sexual act becomes.

Throughout their lives, people don't get too many opportunities at true love. And if, and when, they do find it, the opportunity to grow close and connect sexually together, as a means of sharing their love for one another, can be greatly diminished by previous sexual encounters.

The first time one rides a rollercoaster, is usually the most exciting. Once you have ridden this same type of ride so many times, it can become a fairly routine activity. When this occurs, it loses some of the initial thrill and excitement.

***"My favorite part of a roller-coaster ride is when you're going up***

***and you're slightly scared and really excited.***

***You don't know what's coming next***

***but you know it's going to be good."***

***~Gina Gershon***

Now, if you have been on all different types of rollercoaster's, all over the world, all throughout your life, the odds are less likely that you will find anything extraordinarily special about sharing yourself with someone you really love and care about. This means missing out on one of the treasured bonds that lovers who are committed to each other share.

People should have respect for their selves and their bodies. They shouldn't let themselves or others treat their physical entity like worthless garbage, or as a slave. Every person should always remember that their life essence, as a unique energy component in the body of our universe, is of equal value to existence as everyone else. That's just the way it is! And because of this, all people deserve to be treated respectfully.

Knowing the damage they can cause, people should protect their bodies, at least as well as they would their computers, from viruses. These can cause major complications, distress and discomfort. But unlike the computer viruses, you usually cannot get the sexual viruses out of your system.

Why, for a passing, fleeting few moments of casual fun, would someone "waste" the potential of enhancing a meaningful, loving, lifetime relationship?

What is the rationale?

Where is the logic?

***"Self-respect is a question of recognizing that anything worth having has a price."***

*~Joan Didion*

Why increase ones chances of acquiring a painful, and at least somewhat debilitating sexual disease that they will have to deal with for the rest of their lives, for some meaningless encounter, when it can keep them from sharing a complete, fulfilling relationship with someone they love?

There aren't any "do over's," or mulligans, when it comes to making sexual choices resulting in consequences that effect someone detrimentally. Brief, hollow, physical interaction isn't usually in one's best long-term interests, no matter how physically enjoyable or stimulating the fleeting contact may be.

Preferably, people should always treat all parts of their selves, including their physical bodies, and those of others, with reverence. Value your being! Respect others! Respect your-self!

Keeping it Simple – Sex is good! People like sex! Sex can be a lot of fun! No doubt about it. But there is such a thing as "too much fun," and this usually occurs when one person's fun, is no longer really fun, when it becomes something else.

When people cross the boundaries of participating in a shared lovemaking to bring emotional and/or psychological baggage/garbage into the equation, the value of their relationships and lives deteriorates. If allowed to continue unabated, the devastation to one's psyche limits the person's ability to healthy growth. It can also instigate a domino effect where feelings of guilt and/or lack of self worth can goad people into other acts and actions that will additionally handicap their development.

*Wholeness* suggests attaining a level of existence where people feel fully and comfortably connected with all aspects of their being. This necessitates striving to achieve the most accomplished, healthiest version of our personal entity in all phases of our lives.

\***A related poem/song**, "The Love We Have Is Growing" can be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

*"If you have some respect for people as they are,  
you can be more effective in helping them  
to become better than they are."*

*~John W. Gardner*

## *Author's Insight! Ups and Downs of Life's Rollercoaster*

# CHAPTER 99:

## Pray-ing on the Weak... Minds of Confusion

*Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!*

***Who is to blame for all the Suffering?  
What have You done for me lately?***

***Pray-ing on the Weak...Minds of Confusion***

***"The issue of prayer is not prayer; the issue of prayer is God."***

***~Abraham Joshua Heschel***

There are many people who deep within believe that only the approach that they and their assembly of religious companions employ to recognize and worship their personal version of the supreme deity is the selected acceptable way. Their conviction accepts that their interpretation of god requires "exclusive" worship in this manner; that eventually everyone else will know that only their way is the right way, and that their choice is the way of truth; and that in time, their god will save them and will destroy all the other false idols and idolaters.

Would it give these individuals satisfaction if their rendering of a divine force obliterated the sun, moon, trees, earth, and all the other life manifestations where people spiritually acknowledge the presence of a unique life force?

Should all humans, despite the fact that they were not brought up and instructed in the same teachings and traditions as others, and regardless of whether they are good, caring individuals, have their physical bodies purged because of their incomplete perceptions and imperfect understandings?

This narrow outlook, an illusory classification of faulty individuals with limited vision, includes us all.

Even more, this view needlessly condemns multitudes of innocent people and life forms, as well as our world, to ruin.

To avoid this life catastrophe, we all need to expand our level of life consciousness. We need to consciously acknowledge, and remember to include in our considerations, the limitations and fallibilities of humans; and to allow for growth in others, and ourselves.

***"We have just enough religion to make us hate,  
but not enough to make us love one another."***

***~Jonathan Swift***

### ***Author's Insight! Pray-ing on the Weak... Minds of Confusion***

***Who is to blame for all the Suffering?  
What have YOU done for me lately?***

When it comes to finding “truth” in religion, too many people are playing king/queen of the hill on a slippery slope. They are always attempting to pit their righteousness against other people’s human shortcomings to keep the others from reaching the top. For people totally locked into the “my faith is stronger/better than yours” game, their struggles will always continue, and the game they are playing will never be won. It is impossible for anyone to obtain solid footing for advancing on their journey while blindly plodding their way through the incessant mud pits of slimy rationalizations, the murkiness that hides people from the foundations and essence of our world and universe.

## **CHAPTER 100:**

### **Seeing is Believing**

## *Chapter Overview: A topic that matters!*

As much as the Source of Life has done for all of us, there are still many people who struggle to recognize, pray too, and fully accept the existence of this Entity. This sentiment is usually ascribed to all the misery they see occurring throughout the world.

They just can't morally justify in their own minds how a higher power would let "bad things happen to good people." How could a loving God "permit" all the suffering in the world to continue?

Because of this, these individuals have a difficult time saying: "Thank You!"

For people like this, it is not enough that this LifeForce placed us on the only "life" planet we know of out of the multi-trillions of celestial bodies that we are aware of in this space, time dimension of our universe.

Additionally, these people must not consider it sufficient enough reason to be truly grateful, that out of all the millions of life forms that we know of on our planet, that we are exceedingly fortunate to have been created human.

It is not enough that the Supreme Gardener has provided us air to breathe, water to drink, and land to grow trees, fruits, plants, nuts, vegetables, etc., plus provided us with all these things, as well.

People at this level of awareness aren't satisfied that we have received exceptional gifts of a functioning body, with all our unique and wonderful senses and abilities, our minds and a conscious life essence.

I assume that these kinds of individuals must somehow believe that, regardless of all the previously mentioned miraculous occurrences, there still just aren't enough valid reasons for them to recognize an Intelligent LifeForce. At this stage of their growth, they have yet to overcome their own, preventative psychological barriers in a way that would enable them to sense the inner desire of their being to give thanks!

This leaves them at odds with the German philosopher Eckhart who states:

*If the only prayer you ever say  
in your entire life  
is "thank you"  
it will be enough.*

I wonder just how much precision control, and powerfully coordinated sway, is necessitated to influence, create and sustain a universe?

Whatever this powerful Intelligence is, it is utilizing a lot of energy, as part of a cellular regeneration process, to continually manifest this magnificent world and universe for us. I, for one, am thankful.

Yet, because humans as a species abuse our bodies, environment and other gifts, and people suffer; or because in this intricately complex humongous living cell network that composes and maintains our universe, every microscopic function is not 100% precise; or the results don't meet their individual criteria for perfection; some people actually get angry and/or upset with the Source of our existence for not fixing and making everything just exactly right, or, at least, as they think it should be.

To express their dissatisfaction, these people separate themselves from their connection with the Creator and Provider of our lives. On some level, they must somehow believe that this will teach the great Power and Intelligence responsible for creation a lesson. Talk about misplaced priorities!

Individuals like this look for faults in others, even God, as a way of alleviating their own personal responsibility.

Why do people like this insist on an inaccurate "all-or-none" proposition and demand that the "Source of Life" be "perfect"?

Why does this Entity have to be "all" everything?

Does God have to be all powerful in every way, all the time, in every situation, for us to be able to appreciate and be thankful for the more than generous opportunities we have had imparted on us as a result of the spectacular energy allotment influenced by this Force?

Should the Essence of life be held personally responsible for the actions of every human, and all aspects of life?

Should parents be held responsible for everything that their children do?

There are close to seven billion humans on this planet alone. This does not include all the other incalculable life representations on Earth. Nor does it give consideration to the other planets and celestial bodies in our immense universe. Together, these compose our current, extremely limited, visual perception of existence.

If someone had seven billion different toys, that are inanimate and at least stay in one place, as opposed to humans who are all over the place, could they give these toys their full attention all the time, especially when they might have so many more essential things to be dealing with in relation to the success of their ultimate effort?

No matter how smart, capable or powerful Something is, this would seem to be a tremendously taxing task.

***"Your children are not your children.***

***They are the sons and daughters of Life's longing for itself.***

***They came through you but not from you***

***and though they are with you***

***yet they belong not to you."***

***~Kahlil Gibran***

### ***Author's Insight! Seeing is Believing***

How can people look at all the things going on in the world and believe that there is a "living" God? That's one way of looking at it, although it is a very limited way. Because actually, it is *when* people look at all the things going on with our world that they can come to understand the existence of just such an amazing Entity!

# CHAPTER 101:

## Demanding Perfection of God, Others & Self

*Chapter Overview: is that a good idea?*

Most individuals would almost unanimously agree that, in at least the overwhelming majority of illnesses, the Source of all life does not “consciously” choose to cause people to be inflicted by malignant cells or infection.

The damaging disease of cancer is essentially a blunder in the transmission of genetic information. It is an unfortunate, but matter-of-fact, consequence of humans existing in a less than perfect body, and a consistently regenerating and changing cellular growth process.

A principal factor relating to sickness, accidents, and violence, can be attributed to our life essences being housed in fragile, faulty, complex casings, and existing in an oftentimes unhealthy, and sometimes unsafe, environment.

When unfortunate events occur, where seemingly “good” people are negatively affected, many people question the existence of this “God/Entity” and how “It” could let such things happen?

***“How did it happen that their lips came together?***

*How does it happen that birds sing,  
that snow melts, that the rose unfolds,  
that the dawn whitens behind the stark shapes  
of trees on the quivering summit of the hill?  
A kiss, and all was said.”*

*~Victor Hugo*

If someone gave us a beautiful home and wonderful garden land, and a plethora of resources which we need to live, grow and care for our families, as well as the abilities, senses and mobility to be able to enjoy and experience the pleasures of a fantastic world of tastes, smells, sounds, sights and touch, would we be ungrateful because maintaining and sustaining this environment required effort on our part?

Even though the LifeGiver has done, and is currently doing, more for us than all the humans who are living now, or have ever lived, possibly could, all these exceptional gifts are not enough for such closed minded, self-centered individuals.

It is a bit presumptuous on our part to expect the Godhead to fulfill all our wishes and desires. God is not our personal genie.

We have been given an exceptionally unique heritage when it comes to recognizing, relating too, and interacting with the Creator of all things. All our people's experiences, throughout every tradition, have continuously demonstrated the personal relationship and connection between the Essence of all Life and our Life Essence.

But still so many people continue to ask: "What have You done for me lately?"

**"No other question has ever moved so profoundly the spirit of man;  
no other idea has so fruitfully stimulated his intellect;  
yet no other concept stands in greater need of clarification  
than that of the infinite."**

*~David Hilbert*

**Author's Insight!** *Demanding Perfection of God, Others & Self*

***Is that a good idea?***

Asking too much of yourself can be painful. Have high standards, enjoy life, and be the best you

can be. Just realize you are always learning, you will NEVER stop learning. To be in control of you should be joy enough and of course contribute when possible to make the world a better place. You'll be sorely disappointed if you try to control others. You can persuade, though ultimately everyone will have their own stance or opinion. Just believe in yourself and "trust" that the greater being knows the hearts of others and has his will/purpose/and beautiful unfolding plan.

*...The story is never over!*

## CHAPTER 102:

### Do Our Prayers Go Unheard?

**Chapter Overview:** Anyone who believes in, (or mentally/rationally comprehends), the existence of an Intelligent, powerful LifeForce, and/or harbors the hope that someday people will learn to get along and find a way to share our gifts in peace, needs to expand their level of perception to allow for the possibility of others finding their own truth through dissimilar means. All truthseekers who disdain violence are on the same team. Now, more than ever before, we must bridge the disparity of the separation walls that isolate us from other caring life forms, so that we can unite in our shared goal of saving our world and improving the health and quality of all our lives.

Although feeling unsettled by their perspective of a superior Awareness, as well as the seeming invisibility of this Divine Consciousness, many people still pray to their vision of this Supreme Being. They ask It for mercy and forgiveness, for help in attaining the things they view as important to their lives. That request that this Entity should provide for, protect and heal their loved ones and them.

While this approach can assist people in developing perspective, initially, segments of their time might be better spent in seeking the means to grow in their understandings, by getting closer to the Source of Life. Once they discover and more fully comprehend the vast extent of precious gifts this Entity is continuously responsible for providing us with relating to our existence, they should be able to elevate the personal attributes of their being necessary for augmenting their life progression.

Based on this insight, they will learn more about the natural, life growth process, and developing a partnership with the LifeSource, in creating the vision of harmony and wholeness which we all seek.

***"For prayer is nothing else than being on terms of friendship with God."***

***~Saint Teresa***

Yes, I hope that things will improve for our planet and us.

But I always try to remember that this is a wonderful world we have been given.

What a great place to live.

We need to keep our house clean and make it a home, take care of our gardens, raise our children, and be thankful for the opportunity to have this chance to enjoy and celebrate life.

We have plenty to be thankful for, and blaming the LifeGiver for our human shortcomings, the misuse of our gift of freewill, and for not meeting our demanding personal standards of perfection, is not the way to go.

Instead, we need to take personal responsibility for our life entity, and use our extraordinary abilities and unique gifts to make our home/world the special loving space and healthy life growth place it could be.

***"Prayer does not change God, but it changes the one who prays."***

***~Soren Kierkegaard***

### ***Author's Insight! Do Our Prayers Go Unheard?***

If we and/or others hear them [be bold] and act [to do is better than trying] on them,  
they will not go unanswered.

# CHAPTER 103:

## Connecting with the Celestial All

### *Chapter Overview: Are You Plugged In?*

We need to welcome all comers to a universal platform. Here all people are given the opportunity to grow in whatever way they find works best for them in achieving an enhanced, and advanced, level of their being. Besides this type of approach implying “non- violent” and “non-destructive” methods, another vital aspect of this process entails all participants contributing to, and beneficially existing as part of, a healthy, life growth environment. Seems fair to everyone involved.

But for this to work, we have to examine the current “facts” of what we have learned about life on, and beyond, our planet. We need to ensure that religious, scientific and all other forms of knowledge that we are aware of are consistent with our efforts for developing a working life model acceptable to us all.

*“I existed from all eternity and, behold, I am here;  
and I shall exist till the end of time,  
for my being has no end.”*

*~Kahlil Gibran*

### *Are You Plugged In?*

It seems unrealistic to envision that any individual human, animal, tree, plant, insect, reptile, bird, or any animate or inanimate life manifestation, could be “the LifeForce” influencing creation.

Due to the physical, mental, psychological and spiritually connecting limitations of being in a corporeal body/shape, makes it inconceivable that any drop of water could be designated as “the ocean,” that any clump of soil could be described as “the Earth,” or that any rock could be embraced as “the universe.”

Likewise, as long as beings exist in bodily forms, any insights or wisdom passed along by seemingly advanced, well-connected individuals, are bound to be subject to the variable perceptions, languages and interpretations used to transmit and/or receive their messages. This reality accepts that there will always be distortions affecting everyone’s abilities to totally comprehend anything that is shared with precision exactness to the way it was conveyed.

It is crucial that we acknowledge the truth of this premise if we sincerely desire to advance in our own growth. Extreme, exclusive types of religious worship, whose followers might consider their devotion to their deity as being devout righteousness, unknowingly, might in many ways, actually be catalysts for the dispersal and spreading of a form of spiritual cancer.

These are quite often individuals who choose to follow their own particular belief wholeheartedly, as part of a sincere effort to please, relate to, or get closer to their understanding of the LifeGiver.

This course can be very beneficial if it is pursued in a loving, healthy, life oriented fashion.

On the other hand, we all need to be extremely cautious of spreading destructive religious malignancies, through faulty information, that will propagate a spiritual disease capable of destroying the world/body.

The definitive consensus pertaining to the responsibility of anyone who has achieved an advanced stage of awareness, is, whenever possible, to promote well-being through a healthy life growth environment.

***"A healthy democracy requires a decent society;  
it requires that we are honorable, generous, tolerant and respectful."***  
~Charles W. Pickering

## Author's Insight! Connecting with the Celestial All

### Are You Plugged In?

Like our planet's precisely timed clockwork journey through the timepiece of celestial space, science and religion are as profoundly entwined in their search for truth, and answers to the "What It Is That Is!"

We need to welcome all comers to a universal platform. Here all people are given the opportunity to grow in whatever way they find works best for them in achieving an enhanced and advanced level of their being. Besides this type of approach implying "non- violent" and "non-destructive" methods, another vital aspect of this process entails all participants contributing to, and beneficially existing as part of, a worldwide community and a healthy, life growth environment. Seems fair to everyone involved.

But for this to work, we have to examine the current "facts" of what we have learned about life on and beyond our planet. We need to ensure that religious, scientific and all other forms of knowledge that we are aware of are consistent with our efforts for developing a working life model acceptable to us all.

# CHAPTER 104:

## To Get Energy Charged Objects to Work, They Have to be Plugged In or at Least Connected!

*Chapter Overview: No matter how sophisticated or highly advanced they are, all operating systems require an energy source. This could be favorably compared to people having cellular electrical outlets everywhere, cells whose existence and activities serve as conduits for our life energy. Our operating system also functions better when we are plugged into and connected with our energy source.*

From an alternative, more unifying and encompassing viewpoint, it is conceivable that our life energy is a living, operating element of this Cosmic Entity. In such a case we might be favorably compared to a single individual cell within our own body.

We have approximately 100 trillion living, functioning complex cells that help make up our personal being. These cells are central to our life representation, for determining who we are. But any one cell alone is not "us." It is not the ultimate controlling or decision-making aspect responsible for our actions and interactions with other life in our present state of existence.

It is one thing to believe that if the "Celestial All" is "One Big Entity," that our life essence might in some way be a part of the "God" creation. While primarily indiscernible to our present human host, we may very well be virtually connected on another plane of perception with an All-encompassing LifeForce!

It is a totally dissimilar fixation to contemplate that anyone's biologically limited physical character, or anything else that we can observe, is the highest, most knowledgeable, all-powerful, creator and LifeGiver.

While we can recognize the shared life connection, and as such, what some would refer to as the "divinity," within us all, we should be aware of the pitfalls related to watering down, or misdirecting, our life energy away from the Direct Source of Life.

Everyone and everything is basically a multi-level semi-corporeal manifestation of "life!" We are all a part of this whole "life thing" regardless of how we acknowledge our place within, and beyond, this extraterrestrial vision of "reality," a dimension compactly constructed with the intermingling of matter and energy.

Nevertheless, and as to be expected, there are beings and life forms all around us who have touched on an enhanced connection with the fundamental nature of their life essence.

Sadly, so many others are not even plugged in!

**"Here is the test to find whether your mission on Earth is finished:  
if you're alive, it isn't."**

*~Richard Bach*

## *Author's Insight! To Get Energy Charged Objects to Work, They Have to be Plugged In or at Least Connected!*

No matter how sophisticated or highly advanced [technology becomes] they are, all operating systems require an energy source. [we too have an energy source from within] This could be favorably compared to people having cellular electrical outlets everywhere, cells whose existence and activities serve as conduits for our life energy. Our operating system also functions better when we are plugged into and connected with our energy source.

# CHAPTER 105:

## If We Only Had The Time

*Chapter Overview: Not all the clocks and watches in the world can help us with that!*

*"Time" has become one of the most precious and desirable of gifts.*

*Yet, it exists exactly as it always has throughout our eternity.*

*Still, we have created the illusion that "time" is going so much faster.*

*That it is so much more intense and stressful than we imagine it was back in the old days,  
when life seemed to move at a more natural pace.*

It is interesting to note, that in nearly every religious history and tradition, there emerges a common theme. This simple premise appears to validate the relationship between "enlightened" or "linked" individuals, those who most often were the leaders, healers and prophets of their tribes, and the amount of time that those individuals spent in developing a stronger attachment with the all-everything Deity.

There definitely appears to be a strong correlation between those who found the opportunity to slow down and bond, and the enhanced understandings and skills they developed.

Accordingly, these conditions reveal "time" as being a key factor. The more "time" individuals take to increase their connection and expand their conscious awareness, in order to develop a deeper and fuller cerebral grasping of their circumstances, the more likelihood they will grow and mature into an improved, enhanced version of their being.

Like most other things in life, the more you learn to understand them, and devote "time" to developing your skills relating to them, the more they will most likely have to offer you.

Unfortunately, being able to rationally accept the logic of this hypothesis is somewhat disconcerting as it pertains to our world situation today.

At most, it seems that even many people who claim to be religious, some of the most sincere viewing this as a way to meet their spiritual needs, may go to their place of worship to recite repetitious prayers, or listen to a short sermon, once a week, or month, or year. They may also occasionally say a blessing before they eat, or when they go to bed at night.

But the overwhelming majority of people take very little, if any, "time" to acknowledge, nourish, develop and include their inner life essence, and its unique connection to the Source of Life, in their daily lives.

Not only are these people not taking the time to slow down and attune their selves to a more natural pace, and life space, to strengthen their connection to what is likely the most valuable aspect of their lives, they are literally "running" away as quickly as possible, in the opposite direction.

**"Things do not change; we change."**  
~Henry David Thoreau

### *Author's Insight! If We Only Had the Time*

Not all the clocks and watches in the world can help us with this! "Time" has become one of the most precious and desirable of gifts. Yet, it basically exists as it always has throughout our eternity. Still, we have created the illusion that "time" is going so much faster. That it is so much more intense and stressful than we imagine it was back in the old days, when life seemed to move at a more natural pace.

## CHAPTER 106:

### What's the Latest Buzz?

**Chapter Overview:** "You'll never believe what I heard!"

Not too long ago, seemingly knowledgeable individuals proclaimed that aerodynamically, the bumblebee, because of its large body and small wings, shouldn't be able to fly. Yet, because no one had told this to the bumblebee it continued to do what it does, buzzing around all over the place.

Many people viewed this as a life miracle.

However, as science has grown in its grasp of aerospace engineering, it came to realize that it wasn't the bumblebees, but their own comprehension of the factors related to flight, that needed to change.

The scientists were the ones who needed to grow in their understanding in order to correct this perceived misconception.

This wasn't "the" miracle some people thought that it was, just the peeling off an exterior layer that enables us to get closer to the real "miracle" of the bumblebees.

***"The whole of science is nothing more than a refinement of everyday thinking."***  
~Albert Einstein

Science can be a path to awareness as much as a religion, and this same lesson applies to us all.

As with science, since we all currently still have such limited degrees of knowledge and reasoning capabilities, our seemingly optimum approach should have us strive to develop a greater realization and awareness pertaining to all parts of our life essence, and our circumstances. The preeminent means to do this is by sharing and growing together with others, where the combining of the different parts, including a wide range and assortment of knowledge and abilities, make for the greater whole.

There are different versions of a legend where members of an Indian tribe squat on the land and refuse to move. When asked about this, they respond that they are "waiting for their souls to catch up with their bodies."

This is basically the task that faces our world's population right now. We need to let our humanity catch up with our undisciplined cravings and lust for technology, pleasure and comfort. This does not mean that we should discontinue our pursuit for knowledge and advancement, but it does entail that we eliminate the destructive aspects of our quest.

***"The whole art of teaching  
is only the art of awakening  
the natural curiosity of young minds  
for the purpose of satisfying it afterwards."***  
~Anatole France

## *Author's Insight! What's the Latest Buzz?*

You'll never believe what I heard!

# CHAPTER 107:

## How Close Do We Want to Get?

### *Chapter Overview: Setting Limits for the Boundaries of Our Growth*

*At the highest levels of science and religion, people are striving to achieve increased understanding of their place within existence. Combining the strengths and wisdom of these two disciplines, and so many others, can aid us in creating a unifying space for an advanced life growth process.*

*There are many ways for increasing our connection with the Source of Life, but with all of them, "time" is an essential factor. People genuinely interested in pursuing these types of paths are obliged to find their way through both space and time.*

What if people knew that by taking 40 days to go up on a mountain, or out in the woods, they could multiply the quality of their lives many times over. Would they do it? Would you do it?

What about if they could accomplish the same thing it in a month?

How about a week?

A day?

Got a few hours somewhere to help yourself take care of you?

How much "time" do we have to give for improving our spiritual connection, while knowing that others, who found the "time" to increase their connection and understandings, ostensibly obtained greater wisdom and insight, as well as increasingly enhanced abilities?

It is hard to embrace, or be embraced, if you don't let your self get close enough to the other.

***"Don't fear change - embrace it."***  
***~Anthony J. D'Angelo***

***Author's Insight! How Close Do We Want to Get?***

## How Much Do We Want to Grow?

[Whether we want to or not we are always growing. Every day new circumstances take place that shape our tomorrow. We can dream, dream, dream... some goals are more attainable and others may be more of a challenge. It's good to dream. It's also good to give yourself standards to follow. Sometimes the harder decision or experience will improve our character, giving us strength, ability to relate to others, and empowers us with life experiences we might have skipped out on.]

Setting limits for the boundaries of our growth [is...]

# CHAPTER 108:

## A Space Beyond

**Chapter Overview:** *Together with the Source, Touching Our Cosmic Side*

This next section is meant to serve as a mystical conduit for developing and/or reinforcing our relationship with our life essence and the LifeSource. It is a contemplative, prayerful guide for generating a personal meditative launching point into a life bonding initiative. It is designed to support in funneling one's human life focus energy into universal realization. Its intention is to assist in linking our core essence, and expanding our life awareness and understandings, by increasing our connection with the energy Source of our being.

For those of you already feeling strongly connected, and are able to readily bond with the Divine Consciousness whenever you want, this sharing might not have as much to offer you.

To get the most out of this offering, if possible, you should allow yourself time, and find a place where you can exist quietly and without interruption and distractions. Outdoors is always nice. But, whether indoors or outside, preferably it should be somewhere that you think of as an inviting life space. Try to visualize and feel it as calm, quiet, relaxing, and welcoming. Create a place where you can feel free to let go and be with your self.

I further recommend that you read this sharing very slowly. If possible, peruse each individual line along with one slow, in and out, breath. This will allow you the opportunity to process the most precious, meaningful, and innermost core elements of this writing, those beyond the words.

Try to take a good number of very slow, deep breaths, before you start.

Relax your physical being.

Free up your mind.

## *Author's Insight! A Space Beyond*

Together with the Source, Touching Our Cosmic Side...

**Slow your breathing.**

**Quiet your inner essence.**

**Allow your inner spirit the gift of wings.**

**Let it soar to the heavenly heights.**

**It is here that people come to feel whole.**

**This is the place where enlightened beings**

**experience the Divine presence**

**of the God consciousness.**

**Life finds its most precious bond**

**within the sacred space of love.**

**Here, heart and soul are one,**

**and yes, it does, feel so good to love.**

**Through love we make the connection with,**

**and find the beauty that's evaded us.**

**In love we find the balm that heals our open wounds.**

**I give my love,... love,..... love.**

**To be on that plane where every feeling,**

**every thought,**

**is total,**

**ecstatic**

**... love.**

**Take a deep breath and love.**

**The Supreme Essence of the Universe wants us to be happy.**

**The Source of Life is always giving life.**

**Our bodies have no life,**

**no existence,**

**no consciousness,**

**but for that which comes**

**from the gently, flowing,**

**life giving,**

**Spring of Awareness.**

**All who share in this gift,**

**everyone, and everything,**

**that feels and knows,**

**this all encompassing presence,**

**is connected as part of the Life beyond.**

**Creation is the renowned life celebration,**

**a celestial masterpiece of infinite dimensions.**

**All existence is attached to its Creator.**

**The “Holy” life presence lives within us all.**

**Find comfort in knowing**

**that the Compassionate One,**

**Who provides for all our needs,**

is patient, and merciful,  
caring for us  
even more than we care for ourselves.

True enlightenment,  
encourages displaying new found wisdom,  
through nurturing creation,  
tending to the needs of the life forms  
that co-inhabit our universe.

Really “knowing” this Intelligence  
provides meaning and purpose to our lives.

Since actions reflect levels of awareness,  
enhanced insight,  
is demonstrated through advanced behavior,  
mitigating our understandings  
of universal consciousness and wholeness.

Those filled with spirit of life understandings  
strive to mend,  
and rejuvenate,  
a world  
crying out for  
spiritual and physical healing.

Find your own connecting place,  
your sacred, bonding, open heart space,

within the loving scheme of  
the universal blueprint of being,  
the ever changing kaleidoscope of our existence.

Freewill,  
allows us the option,  
to choose our role  
on life's stage.

Yet,  
in far too many instances,  
we end up destroying  
more than we ever hoped to save.

Be patient!  
Choose wisely!  
Let the One Who provides guidance  
and orchestration  
to the stars,  
planets,  
and seasons,  
direct our passage  
on this voyage of destiny.

Determine the reason,  
and rationale,  
our motivating intentions,  
and "choose" to function  
on the highest level of principle.

In this instance,  
our preference for a future life vocation,  
will be based  
on our cosmic prophetic calling,  
to be "*a Lifelight of the worlds.*"

By assisting others  
in recognizing the existence of,  
and our connection to,  
a powerfully, intelligent, Life Entity,  
we can help knock down  
the walls of isolation,  
and ignorance,  
and open the entry-way  
to a peaceful joining  
of universal togetherness.

Our faith is being tested  
when we try to limit  
the One  
who has no boundaries.

Our wisdom fails,  
when we believe,  
that our own,  
limited knowledge,  
is all that is necessary,

to recognize the hopelessness,  
of a correctable situation,  
without taking into account  
the supreme Intellect.

Our weakness is exposed  
when we depend on our strength alone,  
not remembering to rely on  
the One who supports  
and upholds us all.

We may be getting older,  
but don't let our minds develop amnesia  
to all we have spent our lives  
learning to be true.

This world is the creation  
of the LifeSource of the universe,  
the still supreme force,  
and loving entity  
that nourishes  
and cares  
for all our needs.

Don't be blinded  
by the darkness.  
Open your eyes  
to the light of life's infinite pleasures.

**Let the LifeGiver,  
embrace you in a Divine hug.**

**Feel the true peace  
that comes from being One  
with the love  
that permeates all creation.**

**Take a deep breath and love.**

**Allow your soul stream**

**to gently,**

**smoothly,**

**flow,**

**with its source.**

# CHAPTER 109:

## Discovering Light in the Gloom of Murkiness

**Chapter Overview:** Even when we hit dead-ends on our life path, when all appears lost and beyond our control, there is always hope for a better outcome than we might imagine. While we should always try to be the best of who we can be, sometimes we just can't attain that lofty standard, and even when we do, that might not seem to be enough. But we never truly know what is waiting for us, whether just around the corner, or in another place. We should never give up on life, or ourselves.

***"The greatest discovery of my generation  
is that a human being can alter his life  
by altering his attitudes."***

***~William James***

### ***Discovering Light in the Gloom of Murkiness***

As a teenager, I took part in a scary adventure. A few of us were going to explore private caves hidden in the ground beneath off-of-the-beaten-path farmland. Expecting this one rock opening to be nothing more than a "hole in the wall" cavern, we entered the cave totally unprepared for our impending encounter. In retrospect, I can only claim youthful enthusiasm, and inexperience, for our terrible lack of judgment.

Once we had lowered ourselves into the tiny hole that served as the innate entranceway to this disguised rock vault, we set off scrambling through its often-constricting passageways. As we proceeded on our journey of discovery, this underground system of tunnels opened up and split off, providing us with multiple possible choices for choosing our route.

Yet, still underestimating the extent of this grotto, and believing there to be numerous entrances and exits awaiting us, we pushed ahead. Having ignored all the safety rules that would have been advantageous for us if we needed to return the way we had come, and having allowed ourselves to get twisted and turned around in the darkness, we became totally disoriented, lost in the dark dungeons of the cave and our ignorance.

With limited alternatives, we moved ahead as best we could, trying to preserve our inadequate supply of candles. Several hours later, without any food or provisions, and with the flame of our last candle all but extinguished, we were feeling the anguish of helplessness. No, we were downright scared!

When all appeared lost, we rounded a stone ledge and glimpsed a sight that raised our spirits. There was light shining down into the cave from above, and it was only just a little ways farther down through the cavern.

We moved quickly towards our ray of hope with anticipation.

However, as we approached the dazzling array of sunlight, our hearts sunk once again. The opening was at least twelve feet above us, and the light was beaming through the hole onto the reflective surface of a decent sized body of water. Even if we swam or waded through the freezing water, we still wouldn't be able to escape our ever-increasing, distressing, predicament.

Trapped at the dead-end of our long chamber of confusing tunnels and passageways, totally exhausted and with our last candle snuffed out, we dejectedly sat back to contemplate our fate. Needless to say, with such limited options available to us, our only seemingly apparent move in this check-mate situation appeared to be to somehow find our way back through the cave's maze in the now sinister darkness. Considering we hadn't been able to maneuver this ostensible catacomb when we had the glow of our candlelight, this was certainly not an appealing prospect. The likely possibility of what could happen hung heavy on us. We could die.

As we struggled to pull ourselves together to undertake this genuine "stab in the dark," a venture which had disaster written all over it, someone said they thought they heard voices.

We all got real quiet and listened. Suddenly, a rope ladder swung down from overhead.

It was hard to say who was more surprised; us or the spelunkers who were preparing to enter what they thought to be a desolate unexplored section of the underground caverns.

Although the sun was setting, and we were tired, hungry and had miles of hiking in front of us to return to where we left our car, our relief was palpable.

We had received assistance from an unexpected source, and been provided with the necessary directions to our destination. Sometimes, when you are in need, or trouble, that is the best you can hope for.

We had been given another opportunity at life, and we were extremely grateful.

***"The only place opportunity cannot be found is in a closed-minded person."***

***~Bo Bennett***

## ***Author's Insight! Discovering Light in the Gloom of Murkiness***

Dark passageways, whether in the caverns of rock foundations or our minds, can be scary places. Too often it is our own "freewill" to make a reckless choice that leads to the feel of these gloomy tunnels closing in on us.

Yet, even as light continues to exist amidst all the darkness of our universe and world, there is reason to hope. Even when we are lost in the shadows of dysfunctional obscurity, when despair encompasses the thought processes of our minds and leaves us helplessly dangling on the collapsing ledge of our bodily existence, there is always the opportunity for a better future.

# CHAPTER 110:

## The Most Important Thing We Can Be Doing With Our Lives!

**Chapter Overview:** *To make the most of our lives, we have to make use of our lives to do the most important things we can be doing. While enjoying the opportunity to experience life is a major part of this, contributing to taking care of the personal beings we have been entrusted with, as well as participating in sustaining and maintaining a healthy life, growth environment, are also essentials. How often throughout the day do the activities people engage in meet these criteria for growing/evolving into their highest self?*

***"The important achievement of Apollo  
was demonstrating that humanity  
is not forever chained to this planet  
and our visions go rather further than that  
and our opportunities are unlimited."***

***~Neil Armstrong***

### **The Most Important Thing We Can Be doing With Our Lives!**

What is the most meaningfully significant thing we can be doing with our lives?

Our physical bodies will eventually give out. And that is probably not such a bad thing. Until we shed our outer skin, our inner essence cannot entirely move on to the next stage of its journey.

For the time we have with them, we learn about, and choose how to, use and take care of our bodies, and we also decide on what we select to teach them.

Hopefully we eventually learn to try to make the most of our corporeal being by doing what we consider to be good, worthwhile things with them throughout our current life manifestations.

I think most of us here have grown to appreciate and enjoy the gifts that our body and physical entity offers, and to value the time we have to experience our lives with them.

But still, our physical being doesn't continue with us on to the next level of our life path.

In fact, there isn't anything that we can acquire in our material world that is going to accompany our soul when it moves on.

All of us are getting older, some to the point where our physical abilities, senses and skills are diminishing.

For those of us given the opportunity to live out our lives to an advanced age, to grow old, our aging appears to be part of the life growth process, something to assist us in making the transition from the physical to the spiritual.

It allows us the time to experience life as part of the human species, to determine and come to grips with what we really are about, and the important aspects of our existence.

The time we have now is precious in preparing our inner life essence, our consciousness, awareness, the part of us that will move on, for what is to come.

To me, this means that making, or strengthening, our connection with this Source of life is our priority.

Ultimately it would seem that to assist the part of us that will continue on to whatever our existence holds for us, we need to grow in our understandings of this LifeForce and to develop understandings that will advance us in our future destinations.

***“Knowing is not understanding. There is a great difference between knowing and understanding: you can know a lot about something and not really understand it.”***

***~Charles Kettering***

Whether one refers to this Force as God, the Creator, the Divine Cosmic Consciousness, the LifeBreath of creation, Spirit of all things, or Holy One of Being, etc., we all know that we are referring to an Intelligent Awareness beyond anything which people currently can fully comprehend.

The best way to learn about this Life Source is, as many traditions teach, to “know” God! This requires using the special gift, blessing, of our “minds” to develop an understanding of this Mystical power. We need to be able to comprehend, to the best of our human abilities, what the existence of this higher intelligence and power means to us.

You can say all the prayers you want, do all kinds of wonderful singing, but until you can logically come to grips with the whole “creator” thing, in a way that you can accept and rationally incorporate its existence into your memory and thought process, you will be limited as to how far you can advance with your inner, spiritual growth.

This is why I believe that people need to set aside a “sacred/meditative” space for assessing their current life situation, to identify the direction they want to be heading, and to focus their energy on a way of promoting the spiritual, life growth of their current being. While being thankful for having had this past year, day, minute, second, to experience life, and looking ahead as to what, given the opportunity, we hope to achieve in our “time” here, we should seek to develop those understandings that will benefit us in preparing for the next stage of our life journey, the one that might lead us home.

\****A related poem/song***, “Save the World” may be found in the back “Poetry and Prose” section.

***“The only journey is the one within.”***

***~Rainer Maria Rilke***

## **Author's Insight!** *The Most Important Thing We Can Be Doing With Our Lives!*

Prioritizing the ways we choose to live our lives should start with identifying the most important and essential aspects of our existence. This starts with recognizing who and what we are, where we want to go, what we want to achieve. If we aspire for the heights, and want to fulfill our potential to become the best of "who" we can be, we must look at the choices we make pertaining to our personal being. How do we spend the "time of our lives?"

### **A Quote**

## **CHAPTER 111:** **VISIONS OF HOPE**

**Chapter Overview:** *Visionary or Vision-nary to be?*

**"Where there is no vision, there is no hope."**  
~**George Washington Carver**

Most people recognize the existence of a powerful LifeForce within the universe.

Many believe It to be the Source of everything that we know of throughout the cosmos of creation.

The most widely held belief of the majority of people now recognizes and agrees that this is an intelligent Entity, and that It is in some way interrelated with the existence of life in our universe.

Many believe that there is a communication, interplay aspect to this unique LifeEnergy that allows it to convey information and interact with people and events in our space and time.

For all the differences that separate people, the overwhelming majority still believe to some degree in the above listed concepts pertaining to the existence of this entity.

Throughout history, however, there have been countless contrasting views and interpretations of the messages that people feel have been transmitted to us by this Entity.

Nonetheless, when one examines the universal truths embodied in most all of the remarkably developed religious and humanitarian philosophical ideals, those which strive for the betterment of humanity, they may be seen to form the basis for an advanced moral perspective of life.

Recognizing this enables us to visualize that ultimately a healthy, positive and constructive interrelationship of people within a community and world setting would be the ideal objective to be obtained through the fulfillment of these communications.

Once this premise is understood, the collective underpinning of all such truths might then be seen as the basis for building a foundation of respect, concern and appreciation for all life.

Viewed individually, the ultimate goal would be to incorporate these principles, along with increased awareness, in such a way that would enable people to move in harmony and sync with, and locate their own place and purpose within, the brain teasing riddle of life's maze.

Everyone knows that most living things grow better with proper care and attention. To a degree then, it is the responsibility of all who share a sincere concern for the well being of our world, to persist in working for an enhanced quality of existence for all life.

At the same time, we must continue to grow individually through living, studying, teaching and learning together with those around us. Simply speaking, the common underlying outlook that enlightened people share is in their recognition of being a life element of something much larger than themselves, and their desire to be a helpful component in its advancement and growth.

At this stage of awareness, every person desires to be an advanced being, seeking to fulfill both their human and spiritual potential, by caring for and helping to improve the quality of living for all the precious manifestations of life. These are things that anyone who is genuinely concerned with life wishes to do.

Yet, since most of us would agree that we are not in the position we truly want to be, individually, or in a community and world setting, that in order to improve our lot in life we must find a way to continue in our growth together in the best possible way. We need to quit hampering, and start helping each other, if we really desire to be true to finding ourselves, and our rightful place, as worthwhile branches and offshoots in this extraterrestrial tree of life.

While these understandings pertain to our worldly view of life, it is certainly necessary that we, as humans, recognize and incorporate their value and importance into our personal lives. Certainly in a creation that is intended to be a life growth process, there are far too many destructive and negative tendencies separating and hurting people, both in their lives and in their growth.

While most believe that they are doing the best they can with what they know and the situation that they are in, we are far too often tearing down, or just maintaining, when we should be building up and healing.

In order to achieve the advanced moral objectives of the secular and/or religious, most would agree that the best way to succeed in our efforts is to begin by working together to make things better.

***"Together we must learn how to compose differences,  
not with arms, but with intellect and decent purpose."***

*~Dwight D. Eisenhower*

## *Author's Insight!* VISIONS OF HOPE

### *Visionary or Vision-nary To Be [or Not To Be]?*

We all know that there are ways to improve the quality of our lives. Through the extraordinary deductive capabilities of our brains, we can visualize a course of action that will lead to a happier, healthier future for our children. We even have the skills and technology to make it happen. But, surprisingly, especially considering the crisis we are facing, it is our own "willpower" that is holding us back.

Too many people find it near impossible to let go of the offensive thought processes that have been ingrained in their minds, even though these notions are unsubstantiated, keep the person bound to a lower level of consciousness and a lesser form of their being, and threaten the well-being of all our children.

It's true what they say, "Change starts with ourselves."

# CHAPTER 112:

## Know Yourself

*Chapter Overview: Or Say "No" to Your Self*

*ever achieving its MVP*

*Most Valuable Person Award*

*We have enough key beliefs and shared understandings in common to design, develop and pursue an improved course of action for us all. We are educated enough to look down the road that we are currently on, one on which we are mysteriously stuck on a thoroughfare round-a-bout of hate,*

*confrontation and turmoil, and recognize that we are in big, big trouble if we don't make some major changes.*

*In the end, we want to make the decisions that are best for our family, and us. Well, that's what we need to do. But always remember that, relatively speaking, we are all members of the same family ... of life.*

Within most people, part of the reason we are here is the desire within us to somehow connect with the essence of our lives, to understand our purpose in the ultimate scheme of existence, and to do what we can to help in sustaining and nourishing the creation of a planetary world that will serve as a home where all can share together in life's remarkable gifts.

To do this, we need to know about our selves. We need to discern why we are human, and what it means to be an individual personal being with self-awareness.

While the final, conclusive answers may elude us as long as we linger on this level of existence, we all have knowledge and gifts that are of value, and which when shared, can be beneficial to our species and world.

Ultimately, we should all want to grow to the fullest of our capabilities in order to personify the best of who we are. Through unified efforts, shared understandings and education, we can find common ground and a feasible framework in which all good caring people can live, work and grow together in harmony.

In our endeavor to reflect these vital understandings, we should strive to build a spiritual life bridge that will connect the paths of all who are moving in this direction. Its goal will be to provide a non-threatening, safe haven where people can move beyond their differences, and where their life essence can connect them to their global unity.

My own desire and goal, which I know is shared by many of you, is that together we can achieve the fulfillments of our dreams, where all of life can live together in peace and harmony, where all will have their needs taken care of, and where all can share in and celebrate the beauties and wonders of this marvelous world in which we live.

***"Most of the important things in the world  
have been accomplished by people  
who have kept on trying  
when there seemed to be no hope at all."***

***~Dale Carnegie***

Now is the time to join in actions that depict the inner desires of our humanity, to make a commitment to step up our efforts towards achieving a world that mirrors the longings of our true-life essence. Reflecting our perception of the value of a unified existence, let us confirm our understandings and thankfulness for all our gifts, by entering lovingly together into the right-of-way passage that leads to the core essence of our being.

For those who identify with these visionary aspirations and understandings, these shared ideals become a foundation on which we can build for the future. For those who are willing to take this step, it provides the opportunity for making reality of our dreams, for attaining the fulfillment of our "Visions of Hope."

\**A related poem/song*, "Visions of Hope" may be found in the back "Poetry and Prose" section.

## *Author's Insight! Know Yourself*

Or Say "No" to Your Self  
ever achieving its MVP  
(Most Valuable Person) Award!

[Attaining self discipline requires effort. There's no such thing as a free lunch... well anything good takes effort. Sometimes doing a little extra prevents future problems, worries and concerns.

You can spend the same amount of energy doing wrong as you can if you do right. The difference is, that if your energy is spent on doing right, it's possible that you may be more considerate or conscious to doing that act. It all comes down to your choices.]

# CHAPTER 113:

## The Choice is Ours!

Chapter Overview: *A topic that matters!*

**"In everyone's life, at some time, our inner fire goes out.**

***It is then burst into flame by an encounter with another human being.  
We should all be thankful for those people who rekindle the inner spirit."***

~Albert Schweitzer

***The Choice is Ours!***

People can choose to essentially waste away their lives, by not accomplishing anything of life value, or by neglecting to be involved in activities that are worthwhile. However, to me, the better choice is to be active in our life growth process on all levels. By creating a healthier environment, a home/world where people can feel good about themselves, a safer and saner place for families to grow and share our wonderful life gifts, we can advance our own personal/universal development and improve our world surroundings.

I have tried to share the understandings of this book in the best ways that I could. My attempt is to reach people in a variety of different ways so as to make it more readily accessible to greater segments of the population. Different people will probably relate better to some parts than they will to other sections. That's fine.

The truth is, it is not the words, or the ways they are arranged here, that matters.

The most valuable aspect of these writings is in their ability to communicate the implication of a world in trouble and our need to act on it. This is the only method of validation relating to our reality that will define this effort's success. Because of this, I am asking each of you to focus on these issues when considering the worthiness of this sharing.

First, everyone has to decide for himself or herself if they think that I can be trusted and/or if what I am saying is true regardless?

If my data is relatively accurate, and its representation logical, does my reasoning make sense?

Is our world, and our lives and the lives of our families, and our future, at risk?

Will the ideas I am suggesting help improve our situation and make things better?

*"We have now sunk to a depth  
at which the restatement of the obvious  
is the first duty of intelligent men."  
~George Orwell*

## *Author's Insight! The Choice is Ours!*

### *Final Thoughts...*

In the end, we can't even begin to envision what will be. But in the reality of for now, it is time for all of us to step up and elevate our conscious awareness, and to boost our knowledge to increased levels of understandings, in ways that allow us to join together with people everywhere to make our home world the life growth environment we want, and need it to be.

# CHAPTER 114:

## Who Am I To Be Saying Such Things?

**Chapter Overview:** *A topic that matters!*

Am I a raving lunatic?

A flaky pessimistic alarmist?

An insane madman spouting crazed rantings?

A “world” perspective realist?

A spiritual idealist?

A cosmic romanticist?

An echo of the universe’s mystical vibrations, the reverberation of a collective, celestial all?

A little bit of them all?

Who knows?

I would like to think that I have acquired a relatively far-reaching resume of human experience on which to base my assertions. I have worked with preschoolers, students and adults of all ages; with seniors and the physically, and spiritually, challenged; with businesses, government and non-profit organizations. I have worked with the disadvantaged and neglected. As an educator, I have taught students at all levels of their growth, and led classes, educational sessions and spiritual gatherings to support others in relating too, and achieving, an improved level of comprehension and connection with the essence of life. In my life, I try to organize my priorities daily by determining how I can best be using the talents and the gifts available to me in order to make my most positive contribution to the betterment of life.

Nevertheless, there are people who are going to be riled by some of the topics that I’ve written about, as well as the changes that I am promoting. Others will laugh it off and/or soon forget about this “matter.”

And I know it will ruffle some feathers. But maybe, that is just what we need right now.

### *Author's Insight! Who Am I to Be Saying Such Things?*

I am just one of the nearly eight billion people on this planet, yet I feel that I am speaking for the majority of them all when I say that we are ready to make the necessary changes for ending the violence, devastation, pollution and waste, for taking steps to improve the quality of people’s lives, and for averting the world catastrophes that could ruin all our lives.

# CHAPTER 115:

## One More Voice for Another Choice!

**Chapter Overview:** While trying to approach this from an eyes-wide-open point of view, I consider the basic impetus of my effort being to reinforce the messages, and expedite the actions, of so many others out there striving to develop a realistic, workable plan, one which has the most potential for resulting in an improved outcome for our world.

**"Let us not listen to those who think we ought to be angry with our enemies,  
and who believe this to be great and manly.**

**Nothing is so praiseworthy,  
nothing so clearly shows a great and noble soul,  
as clemency and readiness to forgive."**

~**Marcus Tullius Cicero**

In the long run, if there is one pertaining to our existence as human beings on this planet, when we are no longer killing each other and the earth, when we quit wasting our precious resources on weapons and in worthless, frivolous ways, when we have cleaned up our air and water, when people are no longer so stressed and/or afraid that they are able to enjoy their lives, we will recognize the importance of everyone's efforts in offering "Sum-thing for Every 1! This is the ultimate *totally awesome!*"

**"Holding on to anger  
is like grasping a hot coal  
with the intent of throwing it  
at someone else;  
you are the one who gets burned."**

~**Buddha**

If you asked me about myself, I would tell you that I am genuinely sincere in my concern, or I would never have written this book. I consider myself a world/life traveler, tutor and student, and am involved with a number of other major projects that I feel are also very important, and that I need to be working towards completing and promoting as soon as time allows. Plus, I certainly have so many other things I can be doing besides pissing a lot of people off and having others view me as a nut.

But what I am trying to share through these writings is more important than my involvement in other projects and aspects of life, or what people may think of me. This is an imperative that dwarfs just about anything else that I feel I can be doing right now.

***"An effective human being is a whole that is greater than the sum of its parts."***  
***~Ida P. Rolf***

Yes, I am also a flawed human with limited mental capabilities. But I have strived to be open, honest and truthful. I have tried very hard to be accurate with my facts, but I want to openly disclose that so much of the detailed, technical aspects of science are far beyond my scientific jargon understandings and practical language capabilities.

Plus, with the rapid advancement transpiring in technology and science, I hope that my data won't be too outdated when people read it. The only real exception to this will be if it means that we have already found a way to preserve the environment, save our world, and to revamp the system so that people can enjoy their lives. If this is the situation, people won't need this book and I am sorry to have bothered anyone.

Basically though, if the above is not the case, and we and our planet are still negatively experiencing major ecological and dysfunctional life setbacks, I hope that if there is anything I have shared, even if it might not be totally factually correct or presented in the properly punctuated way or style that some people would prefer, that these won't be significant enough to change the essence of the message that I am sharing.

***"In matters of style, swim with the current;  
 in matters of principle, stand like a rock."***  
***~Thomas Jefferson***

## ***Author's Insight! One More Voice for Another Choice!***

It is time for the people of the world to reassess the severity of our predicament on a planetary scale. All nations need to be involved in facing up to the truth of our dire circumstance. Together we must directly address the issues that are most important to us as one species of life on our earthly globe. Collectively we must design, coordinate and implement a plan to alleviate our worldly distress and arrive at a better future for our children, families and us.

# CHAPTER 116:

## In Closing

*Chapter Overview: ... the book on these chapters of life,  
we must look at this most recent chapter in human survival.*

*My journey has been one for us all. My essential goal was to provide a logical, consistent train-of-thought process to understanding our planetary quandary, and to encourage our pursuing a workable plan of action to repair, heal and mend our world and lives.*

*Since we each can only answer for ourselves, I ask you: "Have I been successful?"*

*... the book on these chapters of my life,  
we must look at this most recent chapter in human survival.*

Everyone living today has experienced unprecedeted technological growth throughout their lives. We are living, even more so than usual, in a time of constant, perpetual change.

The speed of our life current has accelerated to the point where we are almost always trying to balance ourselves and stay upright just to get through the daily torrential rapids of our lives. Too many times our life rafts have smashed into rocks causing others and us injury. For more times than we care to remember, we have lost control and been left to helplessly freefall over surging waterfalls of anxiety. Now, sadly, so many countries around the world have become more and more adrift from our humanity.

My quest for smoother sailing for us all, to a place where we can relax, play and float on calmer, cleaner waters, led me on this rollercoaster expedition to the heights and into the depths of our human landscape.

So, what is really going on here?

As far as I can tell with what I currently know, it seems like there are things going on that are way beyond that which we can fully comprehend right now. But the good news is that there definitely does appear to be something happening, and whatever it is, it is the ultimate "awesome."

My "ramblings" are a by product of my "spiritual" (Remember the definition at beginning of this book – "Next, when using the word, "spiritual," it is mostly in referring to an individual, or groups of people, who attempt to connect to a unique Energy Source in a space beyond our physical body. They believe that it is this Entity that can help them understand the power and intelligence capable of designing, creating and sustaining this universe.") endeavor to try to grasp threads of reality from this multifaceted, universe sized, living life tapestry, and to weave quilts of stories and messages, cosmic reflections of my perceptions, for crafting a bridge to wholeness, one that maximizes our abilities to achieve a healthier, saner, happier space for us and the rest of life to grow.

With some of my efforts I reached the heights of being, while other attempts left me staggered and reeling.

To retrieve my data, I scaled "mountains" of outside information, as well as scrutinizing the many-sided dimensions and corridors of my mind. Here, amidst the cobwebs, the deepest recesses of my thoughts and feelings, I tried to objectively coordinate a workable strategy to benefit our world and way of life.

At times, while clinging tenaciously to this fragile "life" boat of our existence, I luxuriously floated on a gentle steam of love. In other incidents, I was capsized by torrents of inhumanity, cascading and crashing down on the universal consciousness, and staggering the human foundation of our awareness. I watched gentle souls around me thrive and shine, while confused others continued to struggle in darkness, gasping for breath.

What a journey it has been. Inside and out, this way and that, from atoms to black holes, and through secreted cerebral tunnels beneath and between the heavily, cosmic-tically applied, chemical makeup of our universe.

My personal discovery expedition travelled a "thought" maze of uncountable, intricately interwoven and overlapping dimensional trails. I moved through the bottomless canyons of a collective psychological labyrinth besieged by potent storms and resounding echoes of palpable emotions.

All the while, my entity was subjected to a reverberating, intensely awesome, energy pulsation that permeated my inner and outer being. Quite a ride!

But is that all it was? Was it just a cheap thrill?

Does any of it even matter?

Are people going to suddenly stop and say: "Oh, yeah! I get it! This is it! This is what we have all been waiting for, an opening for us to really get it all together?"

Are people going to abruptly jump to an advanced stage of enlightenment and/or intelligence, where they will accurately grasp the ominous and calamitous state of our circumstances, plus, find the "will" to actively participate in our endeavor to alter the catastrophic and doomed ending of our present course?

This will necessitate making world/health perspective choices and decisions a vital component in our effort to save our planet and improve the quality of our lives.

Have humans, as a species, advanced to a level where an undertaking of this magnitude is even realistic?

At first look, one wouldn't necessarily think so.

But the potential is definitely there!

This is especially valid if we view the possibilities of involving people individually. How many people are there in the world, particularly those that represent a threat to our planet and us, that don't possess the intelligence and/or rationality to be able to process this information?

Still, the fact that the time we have to institute the changes seems limited, and acknowledging that the current level of human consciousness leaves so much to be desired, this ambition would seem to be beyond what we can realistically hope for.

What do you think?

Is your own being up to it?

Can you convince your own entity to be a positive contributor to our cause?

Do you think your friends, families and other acquaintances can be persuaded to get it together for an emergency situation like this?

Are there enough good, caring peoples, of all sorts, all over the world, that will be willing to join in and make a difference?

Come on now, what are the "odds" of this happening?

***"Think of success as a game of chance in which you have control over the odds.  
As you begin to master concepts in personal achievement,  
you are increasing your odds of achieving success."***

***~Bo Bennett***

However, this is an interesting choice of words after all we have been through together.

What are the odds?

Or, what are the odds that we can beat the odds yet again?

What will it take?

A miracle?

Do you believe in miracles?

You tell me!

We can each only speak for ourselves.

Are you willing to do what it takes to make the changes necessary to create a healthy environment for life to grow?

Are you in or are you out?

***"In the end, it's not the years in your life that count. It's the life in your years."***  
***~Abraham Lincoln***

As for myself, this is the best I can do right now while:

***"Gazing Through a Pinhole into the Kaleidoscope of Life."***

Final words pertaining to this book, its message, life and the Source of life:

*It is what It is...It is!  
We are what we are...we are!  
It is what It is!  
We are what we are!  
All that we are, we are!  
Part of the W(h)olly Space Wonder of it All!*

### **Author's Insight! *In Closing***

***The chapters of life...  
we must look at this most recent chapter in human survival.***

Everyone living today has experienced unprecedeted technological growth throughout their lives. We are living, even more so than usual, in a time of constant, perpetual change.

The speed of our life current has accelerated to the point where we are almost always trying to balance ourselves and stay upright just to get through the daily torrential rapids of our lives. Too many times our life rafts have smashed into rocks causing injury. For more times than we care to remember, we have lost control and been left to helplessly freefall over surging waterfalls of anxiety. Now, sadly, so many countries and peoples around the world have become more and more adrift from our humanity.

My quest for smoother sailing for us all, to a place where we can relax, play and float on calmer, cleaner waters, led me on this rollercoaster expedition to the heights and into the depths of our human landscape.

## **CHAPTER 117:**

### Beyond Coincidence

### 3 Short Stories

# Beyond Coincidence One of Three:

**Overview:** *This is a compilation of short stories that share just a few of the out-of-the ordinary occurrences that Diane and I experienced in our lives.*

*The Press-sure was On, and the Printers Wanted Our Decision for Running it Now*

*When you least expect it – Linda Uhl – printer*

*Windows of Opportunity – A Wonderfully Pane-ful Experience*

*Out of the Blue - Stain Glass career*

*Fast Acting Karma – When Our Actions Swiftly Come Back to Us in Ways We Never Imagined*

*– Trip around the country - Randy – mechanic + bike rider (Yosemite)*

*Whoever Thought that a Drug Deal Would Lead to the Journey of a Lifetime*

*See Blessings Book – meeting Diane*

## ***The Press-sure was On, and the Printers Wanted Our Decision for Running it Now***

Very early in my art career, Diane and I went to press with the first pictures of my artwork that we were preparing to print as lithographs. Inexperienced as we were, we had tried to do our homework in order to be prepared for this new process, but soon found ourselves in an uncomfortable predicament.

After checking out the press that the publisher would be doing the printing on, we were led to a waiting room for clients. At the time there was only one other person in the room, a woman who was reviewing proofs of her own work.

We hardly had time to settle in when several of the printers burst through the door. The press was all fired up and ready to go, they urgently exclaimed, but somehow, the picture images we had given them had shifted on the plates. They said that if we went ahead and ran the pictures like this they would come out crooked.

They then went on to let us know in confusing technical jargon, which we had no idea what they were talking about, that this problem was our fault and that we would have to accept responsibility. They continued by telling us that their schedule was full, and this was the only time slot available for printing my pictures for weeks, or possibly months. If we wanted to get the prints run today, they explained, the only

available option was for us to pay them a substantial amount of extra money and they would make the corrections for us.

We were devastated and overwhelmed by the jam we found ourselves in. We didn't have the extra money to pay them, and I had already scheduled an exhibit where I would need the prints. We wanted a minute to try to think things out, but they said that we either needed to make a decision right now or they would have to postpone our order and use the press for some of their other work, and that we would have to reschedule our printing time for somewhere down the road.

We were in shock by this turn of events and didn't have any idea how to proceed. It seemed to be a hopeless situation without any good choices.

"Let me see those!" It was the woman who had already been in the room when we first arrived.

She walked over and took the proofs from the printers.

After examining them briefly, she proceeded to point out the problems relating to the pictures, and then, demonstrated how the errors were not our fault at all. After reprimanding the printers for their unprofessionalism in handling the situation, and rebuking them for attempting to blame the problem on us, as well as trying to squeeze more money from us when it was clearly their fault, she sent them scurrying off out of the room with their proverbial tails between their legs, to correct *their* mistake.

Needless to say, we were, and still are, extremely grateful that this woman, who we didn't know previously, had been willing to stand up for us. She had turned what seemed to be certain disaster into a celebration.

While we would never choose to use those printers again, we became friends with the woman who rescued us, and she has helped me prepare my art for the press many times since then.

The fact that she was the only one around when we needed immediate help, and that she had the skills and knowledge to understand the complexities of working with this type of printing process, and that she willingly stood up for us against the people who were doing her own work, impacted us greatly. Call it what you want, but for us, she was certainly a very special blessing in our lives, and we will be forever grateful.

## Beyond Coincidence Two of Three: *Good Deed*

*Karma* is mostly associated with the idea that one's deeds come back to them in kind. This refers to both one's so-called "good" and "bad" actions. Many other religions and ideologies have a similar understanding of this process.

While I personally think of these things more in terms of "positive" or "negative" actions, those that are either life promoting or those that are damaging, the idea of such results returning to effect our lives holds true on many levels.

In some instances we see the reward or consequences very quickly, while with others, it takes more time. These are just a couple of examples of the uncountable occasions where we have found this to be true. In each of these cases, which took place on our van trip around the country in 1976 to visit the National parks, we were pleasantly surprised as to how a little thoughtfulness for others greatly increased the quality of our trip.

The first of these incidents took place outside Yellowstone. We had been on the road for awhile and decided to stop in at a little restaurant to grab a bite to eat before going into the park and setting up our campsite.

We were fortunate to get a table fairly quickly at the restaurant, but shortly thereafter the place filled up with customers and soon there weren't any more tables available. Since everyone had arrived at the eatery fairly close to the same time, there would be an extended wait for whoever else came there to eat.

When the next couple arrived, we could see their apprehension about the size of the crowd and the anticipated delay before they would be seated. Since we were sitting near by, we invited them to join us, an offer which they graciously accepted, and while enjoying our dinner we learned that the husband, Randy, worked in the park. Other than that, we shared some small talk, and because they were in somewhat of a hurry, as he had to get back to work, they ate fairly quickly and left.

We didn't think much of this occasion, other than that they appeared to be nice people and we were glad to have been able to help them out. After we finished our meals, we headed over to the park entrance.

Approaching the park attendant, we prepared to pay our entrance fee. However, when we pulled up to his station, he waved us on saying he was glad to have friends of Randy here and that he hoped we enjoyed our stay. "Wow!" we thought. "That was nice." Since our money was limited to begin with, we were living on approximately \$20 dollars a day, we felt good about this extra bonus.

We proceeded into the park, settled on a campsite, and were preparing to get situated for the night. Yet, before we even had time to unload, a park ranger pulled up in an official state car.

"Hey!" he said. "Aren't you guys Randy's friends?" We mumbled something, hesitantly confirming that we were, kind of. "Well," he proceeded, "you don't want to be camping here. Just get in your van and follow me."

The park ranger then led us to a secluded area, nicely situated in a grove of trees with only a couple of camp sites plus electrical hookups, and told us that he thought we would enjoy this site much better. He then went on to inform us that there was a nearby bathroom with hot, running water which we were welcome to use during our visit. Once again we were awestruck by the repercussions of our simple act of kindness.

Later, Randy came by to say hi and we thanked him for his wonderful hospitality and generosity. He said that he was glad to do it and that we had really helped them out at the restaurant since they were on limited time and otherwise he would have had to skip dinner.

We assured him that we were only too happy to help them out and also let him know how much we greatly appreciated his getting us such a wonderful campsite with electricity, bathrooms, and showers for free.

But the story doesn't end here. Once Randy learned that we really loved our music, but that usually we couldn't afford electricity for our campsite, he decided to remedy that situation for us. It turned out that Randy was also a mechanic at the park, and while we were there he installed a second battery for us to run our music off of when we didn't have electricity available, one that wouldn't drain off any of our van's battery charge. This was a gift that we thoroughly enjoyed throughout our months of travelling and we still marvel at how all this came about from such a simple act of kindness.

The second incident of instant *karma* also took place as we were approaching a national park, only this time it was at Yosemite. The road leading into the park is a steep hill approximately five miles long. While it was a difficult climb for our old van, it wasn't nearly as hard for us as a biker who was very slowly trying to work his way up the mountain.

Seeing he was totally spent, we pulled up alongside him and asked if he wanted us to give him and his bike a ride up the mountain. He declined and we slowly pulled away. But looking back in our rearview mirror, we could tell he was really struggling, so we pulled over just in case he changed his mind.

Sure enough, when his bike approached our van, he pulled over and asked if our offer was still good. We assured him it was and loaded his bike in the back of the van. As we climbed the mountain together we learned that he had been out on an all day bike ride covering 100 miles. However, as he approached the steep uphill climb leading into the park he had run out of gas.

As we approached the park entrance, we found out that he also worked in the park and not only did he us in free, but he also was able to get us a better campsite in the employee's area. Unlike Randy at Yellowstone Park however, we did not see this guy again. That is, until we were leaving the park a week later. Here he was, once more climbing up the steep hill on his bike.

Going in opposite directions, we stopped briefly to tell him thanks for helping us out. As it turned out, he had been upset with himself for not completing his 100 mile ride when we first picked him up and gave him a ride, and because he hadn't ridden the last five miles up the mountain then, he decided to do the whole

trip again. To each their own, but for us, it just reaffirmed how quite often it appears that by helping others out, we often end up helping out ourselves.

## Beyond Coincidence Three of Three: *Windows of Opportunity – A Wonderfully Pane-ful Experience*

For years people had been telling me how great my art, particularly because of its bright and vibrant colors, would look as stained glass windows. But my lack of experience with this medium prevented me from being able to find people willing to commission me for these types of projects.

In the Jewish tradition there is a custom to say Kaddish, a memorial prayer, for loved ones who have passed away. As a way of honoring my Dad on the one year anniversary of his death, I went back to the city where I grew up and attended the synagogue that he had belonged too to say this prayer for him.

After the service I was heading out when several members of the congregation approached me.

One of them asked me: "You're an artist, aren't you?"

"Yes", I replied.

He then pointed to these three, almost six foot tall, windows on the wall in front of us.

"We want to do these windows in stained glass," he went on. "Would you like to do them for us?"

I was surprised and excited, but I also wanted to be honest with them.

"That would be great! But since I haven't done stained glass before, I would have to find a fabricator to work with, to assist me in putting my designs into glass."

They assured me that would be fine and even suggested that I go over to another nearby synagogue that was only a couple of minutes away. This synagogue had recently had work done on a stained glass window, and perhaps, if I liked the work, I could talk with the fabricator and see if they would be interested in helping me with their windows.

That sounded good to me, so off I went.

While I was at this second synagogue checking out the fabricator's workmanship, a woman approached me to ask what I was doing there.

I explained to her that I was going to be creating a number of stained glass windows for the first synagogue and was looking for a fabricator to assist me.

Upon hearing this, the woman's face lit up with excitement. She went on to explain that she was the president of this synagogue, and that they had a large eight foot tall window that they wanted done in stained glass, and inquired whether I would be willing to design this window for them.

"Sure," I replied, trying to stay as cool as possible on the outside, while feeling exhilarated, and slightly overwhelmed on the inside, by the prospect of suddenly having been commissioned to create four large stained glass windows.

This turned out to be the start of my career in stained glass windows and glass mosaics, a vocation that has since then provided me with both a living and the opportunity to create special art designs for people and places all around the country. I still smile when thinking about how all this seemed to happen totally out of the blue as a result of my wanting to do something special to remember my father. I also can't help but believe that this may have been my dad's way of letting me know, that even though he has gone on to the next level of his journey, that just as when he was alive, he is continuing to look out for me and our family in the best ways that he can.

## CHAPTER 118:

### Prose By Any Other Name Poetic Writings

### Building a LifeHome

I'm not speaking for others, only for those like me.

Bigger than any one country, or people,  
is a world without boundaries.

A single global community is what we seek,  
a healthy source of growth, for all humanity.

A homeworld for life to safely reside,  
a human race, once again, feeling alive.

So for all peoples everywhere,  
just wanting to live in harmony,  
we're here to say

from the deepest depths of our hearts:

Time for a do-over,  
to have a restart.

Time... to stop the insanity!

Try to avert a world tragedy!  
 We need to move beyond  
 those things on which we disagree.  
 Get past our weariness and apathy.  
 Get it together before we all become,  
 global refugees, lost and on the run.

Save the world! It's time to make a stand!  
 Peoples from everywhere coming together,  
 to help heal and rescue our land!  
 To show our understanding and gratitude,  
 is to join as one for the greater good,  
 this is the way, the only way, to build a lifehome!

Pollution filling our air, making it so very hard to breathe.  
 The poisoning of our waters, is a healthy life catastrophe.  
 Before there's nothing real left, to eat, or drink or breathe,  
 Before we destroy this garden, let's end the insanity.

Taking care of this life together,  
 is the only way to go,  
 We all have the very same needs,  
 a healthy place to live and grow.

Save the world! Get it together!  
 Join in seeking the universal good.  
 If you care as much as you say,  
 please help us to find a new way.  
 There really isn't much time to delay,  
 if we want to save our world.  
 Please help save our world.  
 Surely you know by now,  
 there's nowhere for us to hide.  
 We're all in this together,  
 let's end this one-way ride.  
 The speeding train is on the track.  
 No need to keep looking back.  
 It's coming for you, coming for me.  
 If we don't find our humanity,  
 we're heading for a life catastrophe,  
 Please help save our world.

Poor lost souls!  
 You can see them everywhere!  
 Those who've lost their balance,  
 who've forgotten what is fair.  
 Regardless of what they may incur,  
 they just will not be deterred.

Using fanatical maneuvers,  
they frantically try to access  
a place where they'll be  
better than the rest.

To attain their fantasy frontier,  
they'll oppress, and be dispossessed,  
like a homeless weed from the world garden,  
soon to be forgotten.

Others have become so disoriented,  
confused, bewildered and perplexed.  
They've quit trying to find their way back,  
just can't seem to get the knack,  
of keeping their lives intact  
...in a unworkable system.  
How are any of us supposed to do that?

Once stressed beyond their max,  
extremists take it way too far.  
Ending the lives of people they don't know,  
not even knowing if they're friends or foe.  
Leaving the faceless victims families,  
crying for revenge,  
a vicious, senseless cycle,  
repeating without end.

Our family of humans includes every one,  
We're all in this together.  
It doesn't matter how you look, or dress!  
All skin colors are equally the best.  
Even with different views of religion,  
given the chance we can still be friends.  
Just by knowing  
we're all the same inside,  
and wasting life  
is the far greater sin.

Slaves to our lives! Taxes and bills without end.  
It's time to start, a viable new trend.  
We've already caused more than enough harm.  
To heal and mend, we must first disarm.

It's time to set out a new course,  
time for a change of direction.  
Together let's avoid this pointless calamity.  
Doing it for the well-being of humanity.

An original tale must be spun,  
one that includes,  
having fun.

Caring for our world needs,  
is the way to set  
all of us free.

Save the world!  
It's time to make a stand!  
Peoples from everywhere coming together,  
to help heal and rescue our land!  
To show our understanding and gratitude,  
is to join as one for the greater good,  
this is the way, the only way,  
to build a lifehome!

Taking care of this life together,  
is the only way to go,  
We all have the very same needs,  
a healthy place to live and grow.

Save the world! Get it together!  
Join in seeking the universal good.  
If you care as much as you say,  
please help us to find a new way.  
There really isn't much time to delay,  
If we want to save our world.  
Please help save our world.

Save the world! It's time to make a stand!  
Peoples from everywhere coming together,  
to help heal and rescue our land!  
To show our understanding and gratitude,  
is to join as one for the greater good,  
this is the way, the only way,  
to build a lifehome!

*"And most importantly perhaps, children can learn about their rights,  
share their knowledge with the children of other nations,  
identify problems with them  
and establish how they might work together to address them."*

*~Carol Bellamy*

# Children of the One

If you don't understand where we're coming from,  
you probably never felt like you were one,  
in touch with the life, a part of the whole.

Well, it's time you knew about our dream,  
it's time you checked out the only scene,  
that's ever going to make all people one.

Because we're, children of the One Who sent us,  
children of the One Who blessed us,  
children of the One Who gives us life,  
Who gives us loving all the time.

Children of the One Who sent us,  
children of the One Who blessed us,  
children of the One Who gives us life,  
Who gives us loving all the time, loving all the time...

So if it seems to you that we don't want to play,  
it's only because we've found a much better way,  
one where we can laugh, while we pray,  
to the One Who gives us loving all the time.

Because we're, children of the One Who sent us,  
children of the One Who blessed us,  
children of the One Who gives us life,  
Who gives us loving all the time.

Children of the One Who sent us,  
children of the One Who blessed us,  
children of the One Who gives us life,  
Who gives us loving all the time.

*"Those who educate children well  
are more to be honored  
than they who produce them;  
for these only gave them life,  
those the art of living well."*  
~Aristotle

*"The sound of a kiss  
is not so loud as that of a cannon,  
but its echo  
lasts a great deal longer."*

~Oliver Wendell Holmes

# Echoes of our Souls

Listen.

Listen... with the ears of life.

Did you hear the voices of tiny frogs, the peepers,  
speak for the very first time this week?

Such a strange chirping noise...  
their song of awakening.

Now listen within. Do you hear anything? Anything at all?

*"Love with all your heart!"*

Connect with the source of inner love,  
and touch on the essence of universal love.

Did you wake up and answer your calling this week?

Did you hear beyond the voice bidding you to listen,  
to recognize Who it was that was calling to you?

Spring is here.

Time to wake up.

Time to rub the sleep of the slumberous from your eyes.  
Stretch your awareness. Awaken your senses.

Join the life all around us in waking to a new birth.

Just yesterday, the dainty crocuses summoned the energy  
to burst forth through the hard clumps of dense earth  
and peek out at the world beyond, to search out the light.

Surely you are stronger than a simple flower,  
yet, when was the last time you found the strength  
to push yourself, to rise above the hardness surrounding you,  
limiting your growth?

When did you last view the world from a perspective  
beyond the heaviness of scheduling and commitments  
that blind and bury you, weighing you down, wearing you out?

When did you last rise and open your eyes  
to the dawning of a new season?

The time for hibernation is over.

Push! Push!

*"Love with all your might!"*

Find strength and determination in the crocuses.  
Don't ever give up or succumb to the confusion of life's outer maze.  
Find your inner path, and grow towards the light.  
Focus; focus on the Caller, even more than the call;  
connect with the essence of the One Presence  
that fills all life, all creation.

*The Source of all is one.*

The wondrous Entity,  
that planted all of life to grow,  
planted us also.

Our souls are spiritual seeds,  
planted within the garden of our bodies.

With proper care and love,  
they can ultimately flower, bloom and bear good fruit,  
through our lives and the lives of our children.

Be like the early buds of Spring,  
first showing up right now.

Crack through the shell that surrounds you,  
allow your soul to grow into something more  
than you ever thought, or imagined it could be.

How many caterpillars, woven into their cocoons,  
ever dreamed they would soar as beautiful butterflies?

*"Love with all your soul!"*

Take the time to tend your garden,  
to water your inner spirit,  
your life essence.

Connect with the light that bathes all creation with love.

Feel the warmth; bask in its glow.

Give your soul the wings of freedom to fly to the heavenly heights.

Listen peoples of the world, the Source of all is one.

One,

not two, not three.

One!

We are all part of the same "One."

It is the way of life, the path to wholeness and completion.

Now listen, really listen,  
to the sounds of creation playing in tune,  
like the Pied Piper of nature calling the children home.

Hear the symphony of life coexisting in harmony;  
and then find your own place,  
and sound your own note,  
beautifully and fully,  
joining the chorus of humanity  
that echoes our connecting presence,  
that resounds with the universal teaching of unity,  
to "love" the "one."

*"With all your heart, with all your soul, with all your might."*

The song of life is always playing,

*Listen!*

***"To listen to some devout people,  
one would imagine that God never laughs."***

*~Sri Aurobindo*

## Friend to Life

In the mixed bag realities of life's dream,  
the daily vision we have chosen, or so it seems,  
keeps us all moving at an incredible rate,  
a crazy fast, super intense pace,  
not much a friend to life.  
Be a friend to life.

Time to find our way (out),  
through the maze of static and noise,  
bust out from the restraining chains,  
of all the games and toys.  
Try to recall where, and why, we've been.

How much time do we have?  
To waste it is the real sin.  
To sit with those in darkness,  
always waiting for the show to begin.

Check out the other side of the curtain,  
you'll find more of the same,  
the only distinction will be,  
it answers to a different name.

Really not much to distinguish between  
the clueless players of these cryptic games.

Specially placed, out here in space,  
our planet's far beyond  
color, religion and race.

Our most intimate path through this cosmic space,  
is in finding our balance, our own center place,  
in this crazy spinning paradox of life.

Find the inner strength to be,  
the freedom to let your *self* see,  
life's perceived illusion  
includes you and me.

It's our place to live,  
for now to be,  
this world, our home, our life.

There's so much to enjoy, if only, if only...if only...if only...

Our time to be, our time to see,  
our time to be... free, right now.

Set yourself free right now!

***"One isn't necessarily born with courage, but one is born with potential.  
Without courage, we cannot practice any other virtue with consistency.  
We can't be kind, true, merciful, generous, or honest."***

*~Maya Angelou*

## “From Here to There and Back!”

Born to this world  
from the space and time of before.  
Our souls left to wander,  
to learn the ways and lore,  
of a world,  
of a people,

and the times that came before.

Until our circle is completed,  
and we find our way back once more,  
    to the world,  
    and the people,  
and the love we shared before.

We came here from the Source,  
from where all things come,  
    our creation, once again,  
    birthed in universal love.

But I stumbled, and I faltered,  
as I tried to find my way through,  
Till my direction finally altered,  
    now I'm coming back to You.

To the creation, and celebration,  
before the devastation of my soul,  
    from the world, and the people,  
    for the times they grew so cold.

And as I grew old I wondered,  
    if ever there'd come the day,  
when my patience would be rewarded,  
    and all the people would play...

So I just want to say...

Now, I'm finding my way, back in time,  
    finding my way, making a rhyme,  
        singing a song in harmony,  
        playing a game for all to see,  
    working for the day when we'll be free  
    to journey through eternity once more.

Now I'm finding my way, to the place we knew,  
    finding my way to the place we grew,  
        the times we visited, seemed too few,  
        there always seemed, so much to do,  
    until we broke through the shackles of time,  
        until we learned to sing life's rhyme,  
        until we found our way back to You.

Now, I'm finding my way, back in time,  
    finding my way, making a rhyme,  
        singing a song in harmony,  
        playing a game for all to see,

working for the day when we'll be free  
to journey through eternity once more.

Now I'm finding my way, to the place we knew,  
finding my way to the place we grew,  
the times we visited, seemed too few,  
there always seemed, so much to do,  
until we broke through the shackles of time,  
until we learned to sing life's rhyme,  
until we found our way back to you.

Here, the place where I come from.  
There, the place for which I'm bound.  
And then around and back to here once more.

Here, the place where I come from,  
there the place for which I'm bound,  
and then around and back to here once more.  
and then around and back to here once more.

*"It is much simpler to buy books than to read them  
and easier to read them than to absorb their contents."*

*We are here to add what we can to life,  
not to get what we can from it."*

~William Osler

## Gambling With Our Lives on the Cosmic Lottery

"All In" when the stakes are high,  
the wheel spinning excitement,  
of our anxious, reckless try,  
to beat the odds,  
to bypass all forms of bribes,  
to land on our number

and win life's great ride.

We are the single chip,  
on which our destiny rides,  
it's the bet of a lifetime,  
the roll of the dice that might decide,  
the space/place where,  
we will next reside.

***"Forget the lottery. Bet on yourself instead."***

***~Brian Koslow***

***"Life is a journey that must be traveled  
no matter how bad the roads and accommodations."***  
***~Oliver Goldsmith***

## Getting it in Gear, When You're Stuck in the Garage and the Door is Closed

Shields up! Check!  
Superior body armor that's first rate!  
To buffer our suspicions,  
we have full coverage defenses,  
ones that are exceedingly difficult to penetrate!  
Ones that provide protection from ... the human traits,  
of love, justice and compassion.

Goggles in place, shielding our sight,  
like heavily darkened blindfolds, they block out our light.

Mind shut tight,

secured and locked down!  
 Human emotions are buried  
 far beneath the ground.

The Earth's revolving circle of greed,  
 the whirling insatiable hunger of misdirected need,  
 stubbornly persists in spiraling down,  
 leaving less and less  
 real love to be found.

Hard to see beyond our cerebral fences,  
 psychological barriers constrain our open space.  
 Even for those who claim to care about,  
 all kinds of peoples, cultures and races.

Headphones blocking out the sounds,  
 of life trying to reach us from all around.  
 Creating a distorted place,  
 where no one is ever safe,  
 and no one is free, to live.

We don't always hear or see  
 the laughing in our face,  
 the smell of pollution,  
 now part of the fragrance of this place.  
 With each lungful of air,  
 it strangles our breath,  
 moving us all  
 just a little closer to death.  
 Contributing for many  
 to their overwhelming stress,  
 and to the sharp pains  
 in their heart and chest.

But.....

Full speed ahead! We have to win the race!  
 Kick it in gear! Pick up the pace!  
 No matter we don't even know where we're going,  
 just trying to get wherever, as fast as we can.  
 And hopefully we'll find something there,  
 that will redeem us in the end.

Some people take better care of their cars,  
 than the vehicles of their lives,  
 preferring just to hang on,  
 blindly giving themselves over to the ride.  
 They're always thinking,  
 technology will save us.

That in the end,  
time will abide.

If you're going to wear a blindfold,  
this is as good a place as any to hide.

We are due for a complete tune-up,  
time to replace our worthless parts.

Having our timing adjusted  
is certainly a fine place to start.

And make sure to clean out our air filters.

Blocked up with muck makes it harder to breath.

Be sure to link up our guidance system  
to function in today's reality.

These will help us to move ahead  
and restore at least some of our sanity.

When we're good to go,  
we'll know just where we're headed.

And our fear of arriving  
won't have to be so dreaded.

And our children won't have to worry,  
what's going to happen  
to their world?

Open the garage door of your mind.  
There's a spectacular global roadway outside.

It really can be a magnificent place,  
a comfortable and welcoming space,  
to take your body for a nice drive.

Go enjoy the scenery.

Get a fill-up on life.

When at home with this world where we reside,  
our journey should be part of the treasure we find.

Such a precious gift from the ultimate Guide,  
One for traveling on life's marvelous ride.  
Forever alongside, wherever we go,  
when it comes to moving ahead,  
it really is, "Who you know!"

**"Journey with me to a true commitment to our environment.**

***Journey with me to the serenity of leaving to our children  
a planet in equilibrium."***

**~Paul Tsongas**

# Heaven Has No Walls

It was more than curiosity.  
 It was the world, my world,  
     that sparked my quest.  
     And the flame spread,  
     from my very soul it grew,  
         and with it,  
     the anticipation of success.

For it was  
 the meaningfulness of existence  
     I sought.

Heaven was my heart's desire,  
 the treasure waiting to be found  
     at rainbow's end  
     of my life's ultimate quest.

At one time I thought,  
 perhaps I should be a philosopher.

But I never knew if I was one.  
 Although, sometimes I thought I was.

Now I could know.  
 And it's so simple I can't get over it.  
     Like knowing you are happy,  
         your smile  
         being just the tip  
         of the glowing warmth  
             inside you.

I have to be careful though.  
 I don't want to be classified a Quixote,  
     seeking the impossible dream.

Instead,  
 I want to be like the little engine that climbed the hill.  
     I think I can.  
     I need too,  
     far more than anything else.

God, I hope that you can hear me.  
 Please listen to what I have to say.  
     I am confused.

In my mind, I am Jonathan Seagull,  
 seeking a better way.

I know that there is one  
right here on Earth.  
Even the path is visible to me,  
still, I need help.

I know that the lion sought Oz to gain courage  
only to find it within himself.  
I too need courage, but even the lion  
had Dorothy, the scarecrow and the tin man.

I cannot do it alone.  
Please listen,  
I want to be, to be!  
Do You hear?  
I need to be! I need to know!  
If I know, I will not need more.

I know You exist.  
There had to be a beginning.  
Yet, this is not entirely what I seek.

You have given this life,  
What about the next?  
Is there a next?  
This is the answer I seek.

If there is a heaven,  
this life becomes meaningful.  
No more would society dictate my ways.  
No more would the fear of death ride heavy in my mind.

Can you see?  
Then I could be.  
I could do the things I want to do,  
Say the things I want to say,  
Be the person I want to be.  
Be a...a....a....  
...a philosopher.

Would you help me?  
I really need it.  
It doesn't have to be anything as dramatic as a burning bush,  
but something, anything,  
just so I will know.

I could search the mountains,  
the deserts, the oceans,  
even more, the sky.  
I know that there is no door.

No gate to open.  
 I cannot be an Ali Baba  
 who had only to speak the right words  
 to enter his domain.

There cannot be an entrance to open,  
 because that would necessitate walls.  
 Heaven has no walls.

As quickly as it began,  
 My search ended.  
 I understood now.  
 I received the help I asked for.  
 There wasn't any place to go.  
 I was there.  
 People build walls!  
 Heaven has no walls!

(1977)

***"Why does a woman work ten years to change a man's habits  
 and then complain that he's not the man she married?"***

***~Barbra Streisand***

## I Wonder Why?

(1972)

People!  
 Can't you hear what I'm saying?  
 Or don't you believe,  
 there's a better way?  
 I can't understand the things I see.  
 They don't make any sense to me!  
 I wonder why?  
 I really wonder why?

So many are trained to kill,  
 and people wonder why there's war?  
 They can't understand

where brotherhood (unity) has gone,  
 or who's responsible for the killing going on,  
 I wonder why?  
 I really wonder why?

I've learned,  
 everything I know.  
 My teachers,  
 now tell me that I'm wrong.  
 They advocate violence  
 even in cartoons,  
 and ask why the world  
 may be ending soon?  
 I wonder why?

I really wonder why?

***"It's no wonder that truth is stranger than fiction. Fiction has to make sense."***  
***~Mark Twain***

***"My only hope to receive love  
 is to let you see who I am,  
 then I may believe you."***  
***~Keith Miller***

## In Our Heart of Hearts

*Whispers of Hope for Our Children*

Words, whether written on paper,  
 or spoken with all the feelings we can muster, will never be enough.  
 It would be like someone trying to catch the ocean in a water glass.  
 How can one capture even a single wave so as to share it with others,  
 much less the experience of riding one?

Can one write about the explosiveness of swirling, conflicting emotions  
in a way that will help others perceive the intensity of their pounding heart?

Will speaking of the overwhelming awesomeness of this life,  
cascading against them on all sides, be enough if they haven't felt  
the helplessness of being tumbled mercilessly over and over?

Without knowing the desperate struggle to maintain their balance, to survive,  
to somehow find the inner strength to rise to the surface  
with the weight of a world crashing over them,  
any attempt to realistically convey such a phenomenon  
is bound to be insufficient.

If they haven't given themselves over to the rushing of life's current,  
known the exultation of being one with the source,  
shared in the thrill of this ride of rides,  
it can never be enough.

Only one who has ridden such a wave, who has experienced all this,  
can even begin to relate to where we are now.

Only one who has been a parent, or felt responsibility for other forms of life,  
can share in the wonder we are feeling now.  
Even then, their wave is not ours.

Yet, somehow we must find a way to let you know just how special you are to us.  
Our feelings must travel a path that will lead from our hearts,  
through a complex maze of twisting emotional caverns.

They will have to bypass narrow tunnels  
limited by inexpressible feelings and personal rationalizations.  
While finding a way to cross the rivers of our excuses,  
they must avoid the undercurrents of apologies for our human shortcomings.

If, and when, they eventually reach the surface, you must know that  
they will only be one small remaining fragment of all they were intended to be.

Yet, even so, that must be enough to communicate a love so encompassing,  
as to touch your own heart; and to do so in such a way,  
that you will connect to its completeness in your soul.

Only then will you know that we are together, forever.

***"Where there is no vision, there is no hope."***  
***~George Washington Carver***

***“Poetry is language at its most distilled and most powerful.”***

***~Rita Dove***

## Tell Me Why

*(version one of two)*

So...

tell me why!

What's the point?

Why bother to try?

If you think you know what you know,  
please tell me why.

Tell me why.  
Tell me why.

In our reality, “for sure,”  
We know there is no cure.  
How much will we endure  
just to survive?  
Tell me why!

Everyone knows the truth!  
We all know the truth.  
No need for a private investigator  
to tell us what we already know.  
This is our closing “certainty”  
one that we can’t forego.  
Time is coming,  
coming for us all,  
when we must ... let go.  
Time is coming when we’ll have to let go.

Say adieu to the body—“parts,”  
to the fractured canvass of our living art,  
the shell of our artistically molded “being,”  
the reflective self that we’re used to seeing,  
gazing back from our own library shelf,  
the hush-hush imagery of our mortal self,  
the treasures of our private collection archives

insightful personifications that mirror our time  
and the core quintessence of our lives.

Someday all of it is going to die!  
No matter how hard we struggle or try.  
Just let out a heartfelt sigh,  
and kiss it all  
...goodbye!

But what bothers me,  
are the “pieces” that we choose,  
the neglected “self-selected” ones,  
that we just “give up” on.  
The parts of our selves that we surrender  
while flaunting the white flag of defeat.

Quite often these are non-bodily features,  
the un-worldly nucleus  
of our own life creature,  
that we tolerantly allow to  
bit by bit wither,  
to fritter away,  
no more to play,  
and gasping for breath,  
sanction  
to shrivel.  
From being repelled,  
now compelled to dispel,  
they dry up  
and/or die.

These are ingrained life form traits,  
characteristics of being human.  
Sane, distinguished fundamentals,  
of the “all or none” phenomenon.  
Essential to the full accord of completion,  
the mystical formula for absolute achievement,  
for “better late than never”  
arriving, at our “whole” selves.

Yet far too frequently  
we trade them away.  
Choosing elusive desire,  
and private decay,  
over the wisdom of delay,  
and taking the time necessary  
to thoroughly  
think things through

...to the end.  
 To what lies waiting  
 just around the bend  
 in the road  
 and in our lives.

Perhaps we should consider our options once again,  
 prior to wholly surrendering to our fate,  
 by compromising on our “noblest” peculiarity,  
 our heart-inspired, “save the world” trait.

To mull over before,  
 giving up,  
 or giving in,  
 on what we are,  
 and where we’ve been,  
 possibly  
 more eagerly  
 or readily,  
 earlier,  
 and greedily,  
 than we should.

### Why bother?

Especially with the rise  
 of the rampantly spreading tradition,  
 the coming of age casting off,  
 of the “what you are” in life,  
 is what “matters.”

Locking away a natural “life” philosophy,  
 from the closed-minded courtroom of despair.

Settling for a muddled process,  
 a forlorn place of chaotic disrepair.  
 Where liberty is no longer a concern,  
 in our private learning session,  
 a lifelong “get-it” lesson  
 on the gist of the-way-it-is progression  
 the conceding of  
 our personal freedom.

Until we return  
 our life growth is adjourned,  
 at least temporarily  
 suspended.  
 Locked away?  
 Who holds the key?  
 What controls  
 what will be?

We'll just have to wait and see!

For the "substance" of "all,"  
is forever recurring,  
in the celestial recycling  
of "what it is."

The perpetual salvaging,  
and continual reprocessing,  
of our lives "Element-ary,  
my dear Watson" careers.

Past, present and future,  
the strings-of-life's musical riff,  
cosmic chord progressions,  
melodious refrains that drift,  
through the endless years  
of harmonious rhyme,  
and the infinitely "note-worthy"  
dimensions of time.

In the hidden-away space,  
of the unknown beyond,  
"truth" is always churning,  
though often hard to discern  
when unrepressed desire is burning.

The craving for wealth,  
attention and fame,  
secretly veiled  
in the personal layers,  
of this cryptic  
heart-of-love game.

Disguised in the presupposed fantasy,  
the whimsy of planetary peace,  
in this seemingly out-of-reach goal,  
is the one that we genuinely seek.

The amity  
for which we so deeply yearn  
is a friendship  
that we all first must earn.

Multitudes fear the terrifying start,  
indecisive as to whether they should take part,  
in this challenging  
quest of the heart,  
where far too frequently,  
way more often than not,

humans end up  
getting burned!  
Such a hard way to learn!

Is it getting hot in here?

Clever trappings of desire  
tempting us along the way.  
Trashing the always emerging landscape,  
of our "self" excursion highway.

With our already diminished human perception,  
now being swayed from our course of direction,  
by the tantalizing appeal  
of mindless distractions,  
the sum of so many fractions  
...builds up!

Hampering our steering and navigation,  
leading us away from our preferred aspiration,  
causing us to lose sight of our chosen destination,  
the reason for living our lives.

From enduring uncharted levels of cravings,  
to surviving our psychological and emotional ravings,  
finally exiting at the last chance detour,  
off-the-beaten(down) path-way,  
of where do we go from here?

Our fast-track passageway to "whatever."  
Nowhere specific, it seems.  
Just somewhere around,  
perhaps over there,  
is that what you really think?

Don't want to be making a stink,  
but how much is this going to cost  
if everything goes on the blink?

Are we doing this on a dare?  
Did we remember to check the fare?  
Have we gotten too busy, to even care?  
Is it all  
somehow becoming,  
too much to bear?

Please tell me again.  
Where are we going too?  
And do we need to reserve  
a "non-smoking" room?

How do we get there from here?  
 How do we get any "where"?  
 How far is it really from here to there?  
 Is it something like the gap  
 between a strike and a spare?  
 Or is there the possibility  
 of a gutter ball?  
 Can we come up totally empty?

When it comes down to  
 the nature of our being,  
 (and it always does),  
 to which chosen philosophy do we adhere?  
 What kind of understandings do we hold dear?  
 We should make sure our choices are utterly clear.  
 Mainly, because our lives depend on it,

We're always relying on our self  
 -modified, somewhat inadequate, all.  
 This enough should be ample reason,  
 for concern,  
 and possibly fear,  
 in contemplating the prospects  
 that may befall,  
 in the space of  
 such a radical freefall,  
 plunging...  
 into the void  
 of "nothing is forever!"

Those wily coyotes,  
 running full-speed ahead,  
 right off the cliffs  
 of human sacrifice,  
 had best have robust wings,  
 a durable parachute,  
 or a least a sturdy kite.

Not that they'll be  
 of any help at all,  
 concerning the consequences  
 that will soon befall.  
 When one finds themselves,  
 plummeting without reason,  
 into the "chilly"  
 nature of this season,  
 to uncover  
 the "gotcha sucker" phase,

that comes with this kind of fall.

The “truth in advertising” wall

...of shame!

What self-tailored seductive reasoning  
sways the currents of our cosmic direction,

while always encouraging us,

to strive on,

to persevere?

Through the gamut of  
our cheery, dreary, “life” vocation,

the voyage of our traveler’s  
adventurous exploration,

typically filmed

in the same location,

while starring us as rebellious,  
human musketeers.

It’s an all for one,  
one for all,

legendary adventure.

It’s as classic a tale of daring,  
as wildly, mutinous buccaneers.

Our precise replica,  
illegally pirated,

plagiarized from the timeline era,  
of a totally, dissimilar frontier!

It’s the renowned saga of hope,  
of evolving free-spirits who wander,  
encountering and overcoming a range  
of seemingly insurmountable blunders.

Where the way to discovering our better self,  
is always found within ourselves.

No matter how far we roam,  
truth be told,

“There’s no place like home!”

Our voyage,

our story,

our gambles,

our lives!

Risking society’s riptides,

as we venture out

to boogey-board our waves,

life-surfing the high tides

of breaking waters  
 crashing down on our parade;  
 shattering our schemes,  
 and disenchanting our dreams,  
 surging waves collapse our emotions.

Leaving us struggling  
 and hanging by a string,  
 and searching once more  
 to recreate our being,  
 to develop yet another  
 personal living scene.

Everyone knows that what "time" we have  
 is rightly precious  
 and "oh, so dear!"  
 We don't want to waste  
 any of it,  
 especially yours,  
 or mine.  
 So from the start,  
 let's be exceptionally clear,  
 on just what we're hoping to find.

If you knew the choice was yours,  
 from whatever pipe dreams  
 you conceal within,  
 those that are presently,  
 consciously,  
 willfully,  
 preserved  
 in the recesses of your mind.

What treasure  
 would you most  
 seek to define?  
 What fortune  
 would you be  
 most keen to find?

Tell yourself the truth!  
 "To thine own self be true."  
 You must know exactly,  
 what's in it for you!

Are you just looking for  
 some modest, mental, stimulation?  
 A little cerebral give and take?  
 Perhaps you're looking to stir things up a bit?  
 Or just came by to throw a fit,

and  
“poo poo” the game.

While I’d like to shoot for more,  
as long as were here and trying,  
but the challenge  
of intellectual jousting  
also sounds mighty fine .

Or...

as unlikely as some might think it seems,  
maybe it’s not totally  
beyond the realm of possibility,  
that there is a sensibly, feasible dream  
waiting for us right here,  
just hoping to be discovered.

With both bizarre  
and remarkable insights  
into the normally  
off-limit dimensions  
of our bodies and minds,  
a trait of our being human is  
there will always be new things to find.

So, maybe while we’re exploring  
the personal tiers  
of our stacked library shelves,  
wishing for something  
a little out of the ordinary,  
but definitely, and I mean this (kind of),  
not too corny.  
And while glancing the table-  
of-contents of life,  
sneaked a quick peek,  
and decided that maybe there was a chance  
that this wouldn’t totally reek!

Or possibly you might also seek to learn,  
an extension of our personal quest to discern.  
Truth, meaning and purpose.

If this is the case, then maybe in some way,  
you are still looking to dispel,  
ignorance and blindness,  
choosing instead for guidance,  
solid answers to your dreams,  
or ways to silence the screams.

Would love to lend a hand,  
sounds like a worthwhile cause.  
But there is something else  
that we first need to know,  
because if we crash  
we'll need something  
to soften the blow.

What exactly are you looking to find?  
A touch of wisdom,  
or something divine?  
Are you seeking more to life than objects of pleasure?  
Perhaps an exhilarating real life adventure?

I certainly hope so!  
Though be forewarned,  
it might be a tough grind.  
Still we are speaking about  
the well-being  
and betterment  
of humankind.

It will require much more than rhyming, poetic justice,  
or a relaxing psychological massage,  
to change the core,  
of the debates,  
that leave us sore  
and thirsting,  
for so much more.

Got a grip?  
Let her rip!  
Our choices determine  
our "trip" tik through time.

Whether stumbling, or advancing,  
age is not the "matter,"  
and death is only briefly deterred,  
whenever we decide not to grow;  
when our own "will" becomes our final foe,  
the only one we can't overcome,  
for to quit is the end of us all.

One of the greatest journeys yet?  
Or at least no regrets,  
for time wasted?  
We'll have to see!

The means to resolve this question  
 will come when we reach the end,  
 will we find ourselves still caged,  
 or finally free to be friends?

You get to be the judge.

Nowhere near true heroes,  
 and with such limited brain capacity,  
 along with the physically diminishing  
 eyesight of the aged,  
 it's sad how much work I still need.

But with a solid grasp  
 of basic essentials,  
 there is still plenty for me to see.

This journey possesses  
 ample potential to reveal  
 the wide-ranging scale of good and bad;  
 the "make-you-a-great deal" scenario,  
 of all that we are and feel.

Enhancing our insight  
 concerning that which we perceive,  
 reflecting back for us  
 the "truths" we have come to believe.

Like practically everything else we know of,  
 this is a once  
 in a life span  
 opportunity!

There's nothing else that we must get,  
 we already have every thing that we need.  
 We've by now stored all our supplies,  
 preparing enough  
 for a whole "life"time.

While we have all heard others make the claim before,  
 of a profoundly, atypical jaunt.  
 This journey will connect the lessons  
 of all that we've been taught.

Along the way,  
 we are going to experience  
 manifestations of amazing light.  
 Far beyond our normal vision and sight,  
 following such uncanny insights  
 can help in setting so many things right,  
 leading us all closer to

a future world of delight.

I am not going to lie to you!  
 That's just not the way.  
 This is going to be a rough trip  
 right out of the starting gate.  
 For many people it might be  
 their hardest outing to date.

For this trek will cause many  
 to confront their ultimate fate,  
 to struggle with  
 the utmost challenges,  
 of their human state,  
 trials that will require our all  
 ...to survive.

People will need to be strong, and determined,  
 if we hope to attain our goal.  
 But once achieved,  
 we should be able to appreciate,  
 its precious gifts forever,  
 the rewarding trek of a worldly traveler,  
 ... unless we get lost again.

Those who reach life's peak,  
 will find an exhilarating, panoramic view.  
 For those that reach this zenith with them,  
 to a person will all agree,  
 that whatever it was they faced,  
 was worth it.

Do you think you are up for this challenge?  
 To find where you belong?  
 Alright, if you think you're ready,  
 then come along!

The time is now for the ultimate journey.  
 We all know just which one I mean.  
 Our closest, and farthest,  
 reality and fantasy,  
 the landscape of our infinite scene.

It's the deepest of excursions,  
 the one inside and out of view,  
 the peripheral scope of seeing and being,  
 far beyond our material dreams,  
 towards envisioning thoughts  
 of genuine substance.

Limitless touring of our mysterious world,  
 into the essence of our barely discernable self,  
 boundless barriers defining this search  
 for life's secreted wealth.

This is the "daunting" expedition,  
 to our most intriguing place,  
 the intimidating space deep within us,  
 where confusion predominantly reigns.  
 As moral turmoil struggles to exist,  
 amidst the vagueness  
 of chaos and sin.

It's the voyage to the shores  
 of understandings heart-felt,  
 those that ordinarily remain unseen.  
 Closely concealed, just beyond,  
 the boundaries of our separation screen.

We've plotted a wondrous and exciting course,  
 skirting life's mountainous terrains,  
 a path laid out for those of our own kind,  
 based on the borders of our species-limited minds.

If you would have your self believe,  
 that these mountains are only hills,  
 the mirrored reflection of your own truth  
 will be the only cup that you fill.

It is here people wade through swamplands of thoughts,  
 struggling to keep from going blind.  
 So many will never reach the peak,  
 they will weary of the climb.

Will you?

So-called truths and answers abound.  
 A precious treasure,  
 once believed lost,  
 now is waiting to be found.  
 For all who venture,  
 on this fascinating adventure,  
 into the illusory world of  
 our present-day lives.

Would you like to join us?

*"Writing a book of poetry  
is like dropping a rose petal  
down the Grand Canyon  
and waiting for the echo."*

*~Don Marquis*

## Tell Me Why (version two of two)

So...

tell me why!

Why should we try?

We all know the truth!

"Parts" of our "being" will die!

But what bothers me,  
are the "pieces" that we choose,  
the "self-selected" ones,  
that we just "give up" on.  
(The ones that we give up on.)

Quite often these are non-bodily features,  
the un-worldly nucleus  
of our own life creature,  
that we tolerantly allow to  
bit by bit wither  
to fritter away  
and gasping for breath,  
sanction to shrivel,  
(compelled to dispel)  
to dry up  
(from being repelled)  
to dismiss, and/or die.

These are ingrained life form traits,  
characteristics of being human.  
Sane, distinguished fundamentals,

of the “all or nothing” experience.  
 Essential to the full accord of completion,  
 the mystical formula for absolute achievement,  
 for “better late than never”  
 arriving, at our “whole” selves.

Yet far too frequently  
 we trade them away.  
 Choosing elusive desire,  
 and private decay,  
 over the wisdom of delay,  
 and taking the time necessary  
 to thoroughly  
 think things through  
 ...to the end.  
 To what lies waiting  
 just around the bend  
 in the road  
 and in our lives,

Perhaps we should consider our options once again,  
 prior to wholly surrendering to our fate,  
 by compromising on our “noblest” peculiarity,  
 our heart-inspired, “save the world” trait.

To mull over before,  
 giving up,  
 or giving in,  
 on what we are,  
 and where we’ve been,  
 possibly  
 more eagerly  
 or readily,  
 earlier,  
 and greedily,  
 than we should.

Why bother?

Especially with the rise  
 of the rampantly spreading tradition,  
 the coming of age casting off,  
 of the “what you are” in life,  
 is what “matters.”

Locking away a natural “life” philosophy,  
 from the closed-minded courtroom of despair,  
 settling for a muddled process,  
 a forlorn place of chaotic disrepair,  
 where liberty is no longer a concern,

in our private learning session,  
 a lifelong “get-it” lesson  
 on the gist of the way it is progression  
 the surrendering of  
 our personal freedom.

Until we return  
 our life growth is adjourned,  
 at least temporarily  
 suspended.  
 Locked away?  
 Who holds the key?  
 What controls  
 what will be?

For the “substance” of “all,”  
 is forever recurring,  
 in the celestial recycling  
 of “what it is.”  
 The perpetual salvaging,  
 and continual reprocessing,  
 of our lives “element-ary,  
 my dear Watson” careers.

Past, present and future,  
 the strings-of-life’s musical riff,  
 cosmic chord progressions,  
 melodious refrains that drift,  
 through the endless years  
 of harmonious rhyme,  
 and the infinitely “note-worthy”  
 dimensions of time.

In the hidden-away space,  
 of the unknown beyond,  
 “truth” is always churning,  
 though often hard to discern  
 when unrepressed desire is burning.

The craving for wealth,  
 attention and fame,  
 secretly veiled  
 in the personal layers,  
 of this cryptic  
 heart-of-love game.

Disguised in the presupposed fantasy,  
 the whimsy of planetary peace,  
 in this seemingly out-of-reach goal,

is the one that we genuinely seek.

The amity  
for which we so deeply yearn  
is a friendship  
that we all first must earn.

Multitudes fear the terrifying start,  
indecisive as to whether they should take part,  
in this challenging  
quest of the heart,  
where far too frequently,  
way more often than not,  
humans end up getting burned!  
Such a hard way to learn!

Is it getting hot in here?

Clever trappings of desire  
tempting us along the way.  
Trashing the always emerging landscape,  
of our "self" excursion highway.

With our already diminished perception,  
now being swayed from our course of direction,  
by the tantalizing appeal of mindless distractions,  
hampering our soul navigation,  
towards our preferred, sought after aspiration,  
the chosen destination,  
for living our lives.

From enduring uncharted levels of cravings,  
to surviving our psychological and emotional ravings,  
finally exiting at the last chance detour,  
off-the-beaten(down) path-way,  
of where do we go from here?

Our fast-track passageway to "whatever."  
Nowhere specific, it seems.  
Just somewhere around,  
perhaps over there,  
is that what you really think?

Don't want to be making a stink,  
but how much is this going to cost us  
if everything goes on the blink?

Are we doing this on a dare?  
Did we remember to check for a fare?  
Have we gotten too busy to even care?

Is it all  
somehow becoming,  
too much to bear?

Please tell me again.  
Where are we going too?  
And do we need to reserve  
a "non-smoking" room?

How do we get there from here?  
How do we get any "where"?  
How far is it really from here to there?  
Is it something like the gap  
between a strike and a spare?  
Or is there the possibility  
of a gutter ball?  
Can we come up totally empty?

When it comes down to  
the nature of our being,  
(and it always does),  
to which chosen philosophy do we adhere?  
What kind of understandings do we hold dear?  
We should make sure our choices are utterly clear.  
Mainly, because our lives depend on it,

We're always relying on our self  
-modified, somewhat inadequate, all.  
This enough should be ample reason,  
for concern,  
and possibly fear,  
in contemplating the prospects  
that may befall,  
in the space of  
such a radical freefall,  
plunging...  
into the void  
of "nothing is forever!"

Those wily coyotes,  
running full-speed ahead,  
right off the cliffs  
of human sacrifice,  
had best have robust wings,  
a durable parachute,  
or a least a sturdy kite.

Not that they'll be  
of any help at all,

concerning the consequences  
 that will soon befall.  
 When one finds themselves,  
 plummeting without reason,  
     into the "chilly"  
     nature of this season,  
     to uncover  
     the "gotcha" sucker phase,  
 that comes with this kind of fall.  
 The "truth in advertising" wall  
     ...of shame!

What self-tailored seductive reasoning  
 sways the currents of our cosmic direction,  
     while always encouraging us,  
     to strive on,  
     to persevere?  
 Through the gamut of  
 our cheery, dreary, "life" vocation,  
     the filming of our exploration,  
     typically in the same location,  
     as a rebellious,  
     yet unified,  
 human musketeer.

It's an all for one,  
 one for all,  
 legendary adventure.  
 It's as classic a tale of daring,  
 as those wildly, mutinous buccaneers.

It's the renowned saga of hope,  
 of evolving free-spirits who wander,  
 encountering and overcoming a range  
 of seemingly insurmountable blunders.  
 Where the way to discovering our better self,  
 is always found within ourselves.

No matter how far we roam,  
 truth be told,  
 "There's no place like home!"  
 Our voyage,  
     our story,  
     our gambles,  
     our lives!

Risking society's riptides,  
 as we venture out

to boogey-board our waves,  
 life-surfing the high tides  
     of breaking waters  
 crashing down on our parade;  
     shattering our schemes,  
     and disenchanting our dreams,  
 surging waves collapse our emotions.

Leaving us struggling  
 and hanging by a string,  
 and searching once more  
     to recreate our being,  
     to develop yet another  
     personal living scene.

Everyone knows that what "time" we have  
     is rightly precious  
     and "oh, so dear!"  
 We don't want to waste  
     any of it,  
     especially yours,  
     or mine.

So from the start,  
 let's be exceptionally clear,  
 on just what we're hoping to find.

If you knew the choice was yours,  
 from whatever pipe dreams  
     you conceal within,  
     those that are presently,  
         consciously,  
         willfully,  
         preserved  
 in the recesses of your mind.

What treasure  
 would you most  
 seek to define?  
 What fortune  
 would you be  
 most keen to find?

Tell yourself the truth!  
 "To thine own self be true."  
 You must know exactly  
 what's in it for you?

Are you just looking for  
 some modest, mental, stimulation?

A little cerebral give and take?  
 Perhaps you're looking to stir things up a bit?  
 Or just came by to throw a fit,  
 and "poo poo" the game.

While I'd like to shoot for more,  
 as long as we're here and trying,  
 but the challenge  
 of intellectual jousting  
 also sounds mighty fine .

Or...  
 as unlikely as some might think it seems,  
 maybe it's not totally  
 beyond the realm of possibility,  
 that there is a sensibly, feasible dream  
 waiting for us right here,  
 just hoping to be discovered.

With both bizarre  
 and remarkable insights  
 into the normally  
 off-limit dimensions  
 of our bodies and minds,  
 a trait of our being human is  
 there will always be new things to find.

So, maybe while we're exploring  
 the personal tiers  
 of our stacked library shelves,  
 wishing for something  
 a little out of the ordinary,  
 but definitely, and I mean this (kind of),  
 not too corny.

And while glancing the table-  
 of-contents of life,  
 sneaked a quick peek,  
 and decided that maybe there was a chance  
 that this wouldn't totally reek!

Or possibly you might also seek to learn,  
 an extension of our personal quest to discern.  
 Truth, meaning and purpose.

If this is the case, then maybe in some way,  
 you are still looking to dispel,

ignorance and blindness,  
choosing instead for guidance,  
solid answers to your dreams,  
and ways to silence your screams.

Would love to lend a hand,  
sounds like a worthwhile cause.  
but there is something else  
that we first need to know,  
because if we crash  
we'll need something  
to soften the blow.

What exactly are you looking to find?  
A touch of wisdom,  
or something divine?

Are you seeking more to life than objects of pleasure?  
Perhaps an exhilarating real life adventure?

I certainly hope so!  
Though be forewarned,  
it might be a tough grind.  
Still we are speaking about  
the well-being  
and betterment  
of humankind.

It will require much more than rhyming, poetic justice,  
or a relaxing psychological massage,  
to change the core,  
of the debates  
that leave us sore,  
and thirsting  
for so much more.

Got a grip?  
Let her rip!  
Our choices determine  
our "trip" tik through time.

Whether stumbling, or advancing,  
age is not the "matter,"  
and death is only briefly deterred,  
whenever we decide not to grow,  
when our own "will" becomes our final foe,  
the only one we can't overcome,  
for to quit is the end of us all.

One of the greatest journeys yet?

Or at least no regrets,  
for time wasted?  
We'll have to see!

The means to resolve this question  
will come when we reach the end,  
will we find ourselves still caged,  
or finally free to be friends?

You get to be the judge.

Nowhere near true heroes,  
and with such extremely limited brain capacity,  
along with the physically diminishing eyesight of the aged,  
it's sad how much work I still need.  
But with a solid grasp of basic essentials,  
there is still plenty for me to see.

This journey possesses  
ample potential to reveal  
the wide-ranging scale of good and bad;  
the "make-you-a-great deal" scenario,  
of all that we are and feel.  
Enhancing our insight  
concerning that which we perceive,  
reflecting back for us  
the "truths" we have come to believe.

Like practically everything else we know of,  
This is a once  
in a life span  
opportunity!

There's nothing else that we must get,  
we already have every thing that we need.  
We've by now stored all our supplies,  
preparing enough  
for a whole "life"time.

While we have all heard others make the claim before,  
of a profoundly, atypical jaunt.  
This journey will connect the lessons  
of all that we've been taught.

Along the way,  
we are going to experience  
manifestations of amazing light.  
Far beyond our normal vision and sight,  
following such uncanny insights

can help in setting so many things right,  
 leading us all closer to  
 a future world of delight.

I am not going to lie to you!  
 That's just not the way.  
 This is going to be a rough trip  
 right out of the starting gate.  
 For many people it might be  
 their hardest outing to date.

For this trek will cause many  
 to confront their ultimate fate,  
 to struggle with  
 the utmost challenges,  
 of their human state,  
 trials that will require our all  
 ...to survive.

People will need to be strong, and determined,  
 if we hope to attain our goal.  
 But once achieved,  
 we should be able to appreciate,  
 its precious gifts forever,  
 the rewarding trek of a worldly traveler,  
 unless we get lost again.

Those who reach life's peak,  
 will find an exhilarating, panoramic view.  
 For those that reach this zenith with them,  
 to a person will all agree,  
 that whatever it was they faced,  
 was worth it.

Do you think you are up for this challenge?  
 To find where you belong?  
 Alright, if you think you're ready,  
 then Come along!

The Time is now for the ultimate journey.  
 We all know just which one I mean.  
 Our closest, and farthest,  
 Reality and fantasy,  
 The Landscape of our infinite scene.

It's The deepest of excursions,  
 the one inside and out, of view,  
 the peripheral scope of seeing and being,  
 beyond our material dreams.

Limitless touring of our mysterious world,  
 into the essence of our barely discernable self,  
 boundless barriers defining this search  
 for life's secreted wealth,

This is the "daunting" expedition,  
 to our most intriguing place,  
 the intimidating space deep within us,  
 where confusion predominantly reigns,  
 as moral turmoil struggles to exist,  
 amidst the vagueness of chaos and sin.

It's The voyage to the shores  
 of understandings heart-felt,  
 Those that ordinarily, remain unseen,  
 Closely Concealed, Just beyond,  
 The boundaries of our separation screen.

We've plotted a wondrous and exciting course,  
 Skirting life's mountainous terrains,  
 A path laid out for those of our own kind,  
 based on the borders of our species-limited minds.

If you would have your self believe,  
 that these mountains are only hills,  
 the mirrored reflection of your own truth  
 will be the only cup that you fill.

It is here people wade through swamplands of thoughts,  
 struggling to keep from going blind.  
 So many will never reach the peak,  
 they will weary of the climb.

Will you?

So-called truths and answers abound.  
 A precious treasure,  
 once believed lost,  
 now is waiting to be found.  
 For all who venture,  
 on this fascinating adventure,  
 into the illusory world of  
 our present-day lives.

Would you like to join us?

***"Love feels no burden, thinks nothing of trouble,  
attempts what is above its strength,  
pleads no excuse of impossibility;  
for it thinks all things lawful for itself,  
and all things possible."***

***~Thomas Kempis***

## It Feels So Good To Love

When you're wandering your road, feeling lonely and cold,  
and you're sorry for the day; you've only lost your way.

Remember if you will, there'll be good times still,  
and if you stay awhile, you'll leave here with a smile.

Like a letter from a friend can rejuvenate your soul,  
like sharing a bottle of wine and classic tales of old,  
if what we share today, finds a way to stay,  
you'll find yourself again, back on your way.

Like breathing in fresh air,  
and being happy that you're here,  
it feels so good to love.

Like a happy song that never ends,  
like sharing sunshine with your friends,  
it feels so good to love.

Walking barefoot through a stream,  
or living the beautiful dream,  
it feels so good to love.

Partying with friends,  
knowing good times without end,  
it feels so fine to love.

Caring on which you can depend,  
a way to truly heal and mend.  
it feels so good to love.

Like breathing in fresh air,

and being happy that you're here,  
it feels so good to love.

Like a happy song that never ends,  
like sharing sunshine with your friends,  
it feels so good to love.

It feels so good,  
it feels so fine,  
it feels so good to love.

It feels so good,  
it feels so fine,  
it feels so good to love.

***"Love the art in yourself and not yourself in the art."***  
~Konstantin Stanislavsky

## Life Surfing All the Time

First class travelers  
on the ultimate adventure.  
Naive voyagers soaring  
on a global spacecraft's climb.  
Somehow,  
mystically,  
traversing Earth's ordained passageway,  
a baffling,  
mystifying course  
through space  
and time.  
The great mystery of our profound existence,  
forever stretching  
the dimensions of our mind.

As long as the world keeps on moving and spinning,  
we're life surfing all the time.

Trying to find our board's extraterrestrial balance,  
in the cosmic center of our rhyme.

We and our planet,  
always airborne together,

big wave riding something mighty fine.  
Aerial performers  
in a celestial amphitheater,  
which most in the audience believe  
is "Divine."

## Light of the Nations

We have to help all life, not care just for our own,  
this is the message that's been shared.

When we shine brightly as a light of the nations,  
we realize our universal goal.

In seeing past the body's illusion,  
we'll find the family of our soul.

Sharing in the wisdom of life's truths,  
all true paths follow love, follow love.

Light of the Nations, is what we're meant to be.

Light of the Nations, shine for all to see.

Light of the Nations, sing our special song.

Light of the Nations, it's what we are here for,  
it's what we are here for.

The wolf will live beside the lamb,  
all life joined together in peace.

Finding the path for our journey home,  
when it's with our hearts we seek,  
with open hearts we seek.

People will beat their swords into plowshares,  
 their spears into pruning hooks.  
 Nation will not lift up sword against nation,  
 neither will they learn war anymore.

Enlightenment's the key, to opening love's doors,  
 and the people will live in peace for evermore.

Light of the Nations, is what we're meant to be.  
 Light of the Nations, shine for all to see.  
 Light of the Nations, sing our special song.  
 Light of the Nations, it's what we are here for,  
 it's what we are here...

Light of the Nations, is what we're meant to be.  
 Light of the Nations, shine for all to see.  
 Light of the Nations, sing our special song.  
 Light of the Nations, it's what we are here for,  
 it's what we are here for.

## Miracles

*Overview: Defining the so-called “miracle” of our existence can be compared to our winning numerous mega-lotteries. While “statistically unlikely,” if proven to be true, we must try to objectively identify with and appreciate the impact of such occurrences on our lives.*

“Our journey will take place inside us,  
 scaling the surreal mountains of our minds.

For those who think that they are only hills  
that is all they can hope to find.

Yet, here people wade through swamplands of thoughts,  
trying to keep from going blind.  
Many will never reach the top,  
they will tire of the climb.

But for those who look to their inner compass,  
to navigate life's all encompassing way,  
a genuine search will reveal clarity  
that self imposed limitations will betray.

To those of you have wandered off already,  
we hope you have a pleasant day."

The search for truth must be based on all current, relevant data. A vital part of this quest entails finding perspective on occurrences that are seemingly beyond our normal levels of comprehension.

### ***Do You Believe in Miracles?***

**If we sincerely want to find rational answers to our questions, it means that we have to take some steps outside our comfort zone. We have to accept that there are things happening in our lives, our world, our universe, they are far beyond our current realm of understanding.**

#### ***"The Ultimate World Traveler"***

#### ***"The Chosen One"***

#### ***"The Cosmic Lottery"***

"In most cases, if you asked people what a "miracle" is, they would think that you are referring to an event or occurrence that appears to be beyond the realm of understanding as we know it.

Quite often they would attribute such unique happenings to the will of a Divine Entity.

Examples of such incidences may include such remote possibilities as creating matter and form out of what to our perception appears to be nothing. Or, on the next level up, providing life to inanimate objects.

Other times, people may use the term "miracle" to refer to a "statistically unlikely" happening.

In the majority of these cases they are often referring to some kind of extremely improbable incident, usually one that benefitted them.

"Beyond our realm of understanding" or a "statistically unlikely occurrence," are the two ways most people describe miracles, so we will use these as our guides for determining whether different events are truly out of the ordinary happenings.

For instance! What if they combined all the biggest lotteries in the world into one super mega lottery and everyone received one chance to win.

Any individual's chance to win would be one in over six and a half billion.

I would have to say that any of us winning this lottery is in itself a "statistically unlikely" occurrence.

But, as they say, somebody has to win. So let's say it was you. That's incredible, right?

But let's say that they decide to have the same kind of lottery again. And guess what? You win again! Whoa, now that's just crazy!

But what if it happens a third time, and then a fourth, and keeps going, and you keep winning?

Would that fall into the category of what might be referred to as a "miracle?"

I'd say "yes," and if not, it has to be maybe the most "statistically unlikely" occurrence ever.

So, let's just say that if it gets to this point, that we'll agree that something extraordinary is going on.

The reigning "World" record holder! An incredible, panoramic viewing of our earthly horizons.

***"It is a true miracle when a man (or woman)  
finally sees himself as his only opposition."***  
~Vernon Howard

## Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall

What's the Fairest Way of All?

Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!  
Precisely emulating both splendor and flaws.  
Accurately reflecting Earth's luster and brilliance,  
the "down to earth" visualization of our planetary condition.

Yet equally echoing  
the disconcerting and distressing "all",  
the riveting, mesmerizing aspects  
that leave us enthralled.

Woo-fully enticing us,  
to the place where our journey stalls,  
leaving our narrow views  
in need of an overhaul.

Cleverly and shrewdly,  
tempting us to go astray.  
Influencing us to illogically betray,  
our world, our selves,  
on such an ill conceived foray.

This one will leave us confused and in dismay,  
when we realize the concealed charges  
and our total cost outlay,  
and the unworldly price for us all  
if we don't soon pull away,  
or,  
if we choose to stay.  
To avoid the hysteria of wacky disarray,  
it's time once more to discover  
a sounder, (w)holistic way.

Mirror, Mirror, on the Wall!  
Precisely emulating both splendor and flaws.  
Accurately reflecting Earth's luster and brilliance,  
the down to earth visualization of our planetary condition.

Yet equally echoing  
the disconcerting and distressing all,  
the riveting, mesmerizing aspects  
that leave us enthralled.

Woo-fully enticing us,  
to the place where our journey stalls,  
leaving our narrow views  
in need of an overhaul.

Cleverly and shrewdly,  
tempting us to go astray.  
Influencing us to illogically betray,  
our world, our selves,  
on such an ill conceived foray.

This one will leave us confused and in dismay,  
when we realize the concealed charges  
and our total cost outlay,  
and the unworldly price for us all  
if we don't soon pull away,

or,  
 if we choose to stay.  
 To avoid the hysteria of wacky disarray,  
 it's time once more to discover  
 a sounder, (w)holistic way.

***"Poverty must not be a bar to learning  
 and learning must offer an escape from poverty."***  
***~Lyndon B. Johnson***

## Most People like "Open Bars"

Don't you think?

Help me move a few of these,  
 and we will have the opportunity to drink freely  
 ...of life!

Freeing ourselves from the entanglement,  
 of barely discernible bars,  
 the tugging personal confines,  
 of scarcely perceptible walls.  
 Allows us to journey beyond  
 the "time" trappings that warp our being,  
 to escape from the horrors of confinement  
 which leaves our souls numb and bleeding.

While "coming-at-us-from-every side"  
 their always grasping strands of webbing confide,  
 that their quicksand center of foreboding doom,  
 is enmeshed with the super-glue of civilization's gloom;  
 from its snarling tangle with infinity,  
 the civil-war clash to resolve its destiny,  
 and determine whether life really is, a cabaret?

A commonplace spider does not inhabit this web,  
 but is venomous nonetheless.  
 Its sting can derail us from our quest,  
 leaving us here as an unwelcome guest.  
 Consider yourself fortunate or blessed,  
 if you escape its self inflicted bite.

Since its home is also our nest,  
 we might find it quite a fright,  
 when the reflection in the mirror shows,  
 what the image in the microscope already knows,  
 we all look a lot alike.

***"I am sorry to say that there is too much point to the wisecrack that life is extinct on other planets because their scientists were more advanced than ours.***

***Our most basic common link is that we all inhabit this planet. We all breathe the same air. We all cherish our children's future. And we are all mortal."***  
 ~John F. Kennedy

***"The only reason for time is so that everything doesn't happen at once."***  
 ~Albert Einstein

## NOW'S THE TIME

All who are coming by whatever means they choose

All who are seeking to know life and its truths.

All who are feeling the spirit of the world.

All who have touched on life's inner core.

Now's the time, join hands.

Now's the time, share the land.

Now's the time, set it free.

Now's the time for peace to be.

Living life's harmonies, knowing blessed peace,  
sharing more than words, it's from the heart we teach.

All good things are part of the love,  
all wonderful gifts come from above.

Now's the time, join hands.

Now's the time, share the land.

Now's the time, set it free.

Now's the time for peace to be.

Do your work whatever it is.

However it's given, add as much love as you can.

Being thankful in your heart and following its lead,

until all the world knows universal peace.

Now's the time, join hands.

Now's the time, share the land.

Now's the time, set it free.

Now's the time for peace to be.

Now's the time, join hands.

Now's the time, share the land.

Now's the time, set it free.

Now's the time for peace to be.

Now's the time,

Now's the time,

Now's the time....

***"And now here is my secret, a very simple secret;  
it is only with the heart that one can see rightly,  
what is essential is invisible to the eye."***  
***~Antoine de Saint-Exupery***

## SAVE THE WORLD

We're not speaking for everyone, just people like you and me.

Far bigger than any one country can be,  
 our planet doesn't need such boundaries.

A single global community,  
 Healthy growth for humanity.

A homeworld for life to safely reside,  
 a human race, free and feeling alive.

So for all peoples everywhere,  
 who just want to live in harmony,  
 we're here to say from the deepest depths of our hearts:  
 Time for a do-over, to have a restart.

Time... to stop the insanity!

Try to avert a world tragedy!

It's time! Our time!

To save the world!

Save the world! It's time to make a stand!

Peoples from everywhere coming together, to help heal and rescue our land.

To show our understanding and gratitude,

is to join as one for the greater good,  
this is the way, the only way, to build a lifehome!

Pollution filling our air, makes it hard for us to breathe.

The poisoning of our waters is a life catastrophe.  
Before there's nothing real left, to eat, or drink or breathe,  
before we destroy this gardenworld, let's end the lunacy.

Taking care of this life together,

is the only way to go,

We all have the very same needs,

a healthy place to live and grow.

Save the world by coming together!

Joining for the universal good.

If people care as much as they say,

please help us find a new and better way.

There really isn't much time to delay,

if we want to save our world.

Please help save our world.

Surely we all know by now,

there's nowhere left to hide.

We're all in this together,

and its time to exit this no win ride.

The speeding train is on the track.

No need to keep looking back.

It's coming for you, coming for me.

If we don't find our humanity,  
we're heading for a life catastrophe,  
Please help save our world.

Broken, weeping souls!

Floundering everywhere!

Fanatically trying in uncanny ways  
to access their fantasy frontier.  
Bewildered people struggling,  
disoriented and confused,

have quit trying to find their way back.

just can't seem to get the knack

of keeping their lives intact...in a unworkable system.

How are any of us supposed to do that?

Once stressed beyond their max,

extremists take it way too far.

Ending the lives of people they don't know,  
not even knowing if they're friends or foe.

Leaving the faceless victims families crying for revenge,  
a vicious, senseless cycle, repeating without end.

Our family of humans includes every one,

We are all in this together.

It doesn't matter how you look or dress!

All skin colors are equally the best.

Even with different views of religion,  
given the chance we can still be friends.  
Just by knowing we're all the same inside,  
and destroying life is the far greater sin.

Slaves to our lives! Taxes without end.  
It's time to start a viable new trend.  
We've already caused more than enough harm.  
To heal and mend, we must first disarm.

Time to set out a new course,  
to change our senseless direction.  
For the overall well being of humanity,  
let's avoid this pointless calamity.

An original tale must be spun,  
one that includes having fun.  
Caring for our world needs  
is the way to set all of us free.

Save the world! It's time to make a stand!  
Peoples from everywhere coming together, to help heal and rescue our land!  
To show our understanding and gratitude,  
is to join as one for the greater good,  
this is the way, the only way, to build a lifehome!

Taking care of this life together,  
 is the only way to go,  
 We all have the very same needs,  
 a healthy place to live and grow.

Save the world by coming together!  
 Joining for the universal good.  
 If people care as much as they say,  
 please help us find a new and better way.  
 There really isn't much time to delay,  
 if we want to save our world.  
 Please help save our world.

Save the world! It's time to make a stand!  
 Peoples from everywhere coming together, to help heal and rescue our land!  
 To show our understanding and gratitude,  
 is to join as one for the greater good,  
 this is the way, the only way, to build a life home!

## Self shakedown! Soul breakdown! Knowing Love Once More!

Moments of illusions, flashes of delusions,  
 just dusting off the cobwebs of my mind.  
 Virtual reality, practical society,

swapping out the light... bulbs striving to grow,  
through the firm barren earth, absent of rainbows.

Subdued colors, muted light,  
tear soaked visions distorting my sight.  
Blindly pursuing emotional respite.  
Whatever happened to seeing the light?

Self shakedown! Soul breakdown!  
Wrestling for control of my life.

Life's lost fortune... cookie crumbles,  
bits of dough adrift, and gone astray.

My heart's refrain, sing no more,  
back to the stage, hearts' encore.

Opening myself once more,  
to the crazy revolving door,  
of love... spinning me round.

Flipping,  
my lost and found,  
turning me,  
upside down.

In and out,  
circling all about,  
leaving me... dizzy.

Self shakedown! Soul breakdown!  
Wrestling for control of my life.

Wobbly, woozy ,  
and a little light-headed,  
passing beyond dread,  
embracing instead.

Gambling in,  
this game of chance,  
choosing for,  
a whole new stance.

Betting in this lottery  
...on love.

Placing my bet on love.

Winning ticket, yin to my yang.

Precious invisible treasure, please let it be mine.  
Love's mare ambling, along with this stallion,  
in the gently flowing meadow of my mind.

Sure don't want  
to have to rewind,  
to lose love and start over,  
to begin life's journey once more,  
to capsize my course...in time.

Traveling the imperceptible path of emotions.

Not really sure what I'll find.  
Moving warily along, the slippery trail of feelings,  
that so many times before, left me shocked and reeling.

Staggered, and dazed,  
searching, for a way out.

Following wherever this road leads,  
 whenever it slopes,  
 and however it winds.

Has to be better  
 than leaving me blind,  
 ... to the possibilities.

Amid the potential, and promise,  
 of discovering what I left behind,  
 of touching on, and knowing,  
 the love that I might find.

I'm opening my heart/self  
 in the hope of growing,  
 while grappling with my mind  
 in the scope of knowing,  
 the joy of love  
 once more.

Helping one another  
 to know love once more.

## Shopping the Universal Dream

One Size Fits All!

Welcome everyone!  
 Please, come in and find your place.  
 All colors, cultures and race(s),  
 all types of bodies and faces,  
 only ticket that you need is love.  
 Only way to enter is in love.

Let's talk! Talk! Talk!  
 Until we work it out.

Listen, Listen, Listen,  
 Till we know what it's about,  
 This world!  
 Our world!  
 The children!  
 Our lives!

A natural habitat for life to grow,  
 a simple truth that's "need to know,"  
 that there's only one (in)credible goal,  
 the unifying vision of healing,  
 and whole(y)ness for all people!

In order to steer clear of paying back-damages,  
 the exact(-ing) change of the final toll,  
 our hope to avoid the road-block of life debt,  
 now's our last option to offset  
 the waning of our failing planet,  
 and for society,  
 as a "whole."

Lifetimes of shadow boxing,  
 ghostly sparring with our selves,  
 now tangled in the ring-of-life's-ropes,  
 staggered and losing consciousness  
 of any remaining hope.  
 It's time to duck,  
 bob and weave away,  
 survive for the moment,  
 return another day,  
 doing our best to stay away,  
 from the deathly, chilling, (global) cold,  
 of a final bout TKO.

Anxious to steer clear  
 of the "grave" damage being caused,  
 while Earth courageously absorbs  
 so many punishing (body) blows;  
 where losing consciousness,  
 and being counted out  
 for the final time,  
 will be the defining knockout  
 of such a tragic life crime.

Our preferred hope  
 and now last remaining option,  
 has become the choice of reason,  
 for all those wishing to share  
 in "oodles" of future seasons.

For the full story be told,  
 there is no where else for us to go,  
 and the last straw has become the one,  
 that we no longer can forego.

A 3D conceptual visualization,  
 our mental imagery of a welcoming place,  
 an artistic design, creatively woven,  
 through the fabrics of time and space.

On a serene, gently flowing  
 life/time serenity stage,  
 a happening human recital,  
 a life/book turning of the page,  
 with actresses and actors imparting  
 the inborn performance of a new age!

The powers of light and shadows of darkness,  
 oh, we get that too!  
 It's just "oh so" incredibly difficult,  
 to distinguish between the two!  
 So very tricky to seek and find,  
 a life plan without any thorns,  
 with justly realistic expectations  
 that it might work for us all.  
 Particularly when there are  
 "those people" out there,  
 that will thrash out  
 wanting you to fall,  
 and for every step along the way,  
 they will warp(out) and distort,  
 the genuine message of love,  
 that we are hoping so much to convey.

Truth be known,  
 all we are trying to do,  
 is to alter our world's nightmarish course;  
 to recreate and restore our planet's life source,  
 to build our  
 castle in the sky, of sorts,  
 a healthy and hearty garden-spot,  
 a home/world  
 for life to grow.

We need all the help we can get  
 in changing the landscape of this scene.  
 It will take us all to un-earth  
 the dark reality that's grounding our dream,

to rid ourselves of the visually toxic smog  
 that blinds and limits our sight,  
 blocking our psychological runway  
 and preventing our vision from taking flight.

A shared communal healthy living purpose!  
 One attuned with nature's own life goal!  
 The "wildlife" vision of a future  
 that doesn't erode, explode or implode!

The only truly promising dream  
 is one that doesn't end  
 with screams  
 of remorse!

Can't let this situation  
 get any more out of hand,  
 if we don't want to see the cells,  
 of our physical selves, disband.  
 Really do hope that you understand,  
 and will rally round  
 and lend a helping hand.

A unifying purpose!  
 A life connecting game!  
 As much as humanly possible  
 treating everyone the same.  
 A true vision of peace  
 obliges us to make the change,  
 to a path that will guide us  
 to the enhanced destiny we hope to arrange,  
 a healthier, improved lifestyle, for us all.

Let's talk! Talk! Talk!  
 Until we work it out.  
 Listen, Listen, Listen,  
 Till we know what it's about,  
 This world!  
 Our world!  
 The children!  
 Our lives!

A natural habitat for life to grow,  
 a simple truth that's "need to know,"  
 that there's only one (in)credible goal.  
 One unifying vision of peace for all people!

*Society cannot share a common communication system  
so long as it is split into warring factions."*  
~Bertolt Brecht

## The Big Ten

*Teachings in a League of Their Own*

The LifeForce is the Source of all,  
don't recognize illusory others.

Give honor to the Universal's fame,  
don't desecrate precious life in vain.

Revere the Sabbath,  
as time that's utterly wholly.

Honor your ancestry,  
if you want to be worthy.

Don't murder, or stray,  
and you'd better not steal.

When it comes to right and wrong  
speak truth that's real.

Don't be jealous in wanting  
what belongs to your neighbor,  
if your desire's for truth,  
reside in Life's favor.

*"Life is like playing a violin solo in public  
and learning the instrument  
as one goes on."*  
~Samuel Butler

# The Heavy-ness of Light

Those who move too deeply after the shadows in their mind,  
the tempting allure of their heart's seduction is likely what they'll find.  
This place where enticing flames explode into fiery infernos of desire.

Once unconfined, it's tough to get, a grasp on blazing fire.

Rapidly raging out-of-control,  
makes it hard to escape the heat.  
When the inferno is ignited within us,  
surging beyond the boundaries of our dreams,  
scorching lava flows of burning yearning,  
flood the shores of our life stream.

Without a pressure valve, the volcano soon erupts,  
don't act so surprised, when greed comes to the top.  
The longer people hesitate, waiting to make the turn,  
the more difficult they'll find it to be, hard not to get burned.

Such a tough harsh lesson,  
but the only way some people learn.  
One of those extremely painful schoolings,  
the kind you wish you could unlearn.

Violence, hate, power, and greed,  
fan the flaming egos of elusive dreams.  
When recognition soon comes of wholeness shattered,  
all that remains is misplaced desire,  
and the deafening sound of muffled, heartrending screams.

Take this as an expression of genuine concern.  
Since once a blaze is out-of-control,  
it's hard not to get burned!  
Just don't want to see us get burned!

Tell us! Tell us now!  
Share with us your truth!  
When it impacts every one of us,  
we have the right to know!  
We want to know your reality!  
Just tell us what you mean!  
But please don't try to sell us a nightmare,  
and pass it off as a dream.

Don't leave us wishfully dreaming,  
shine force with your points of reason.

Weave for us a philosophy of life,  
 where light can make it right,  
 and love will make us whole!  
 Colors of rainbows, shimmering so brightly.  
 Reflections of light give us our sight!  
 Warmth and good, it's understood!  
 But what about, you know, light's dark side?

A kaleidoscope's jackpot of "de-light,"  
 such tantalizing visions.  
 Light can be good in so many ways!  
 Can even help us unite.

So don't take this wrong,  
 it's certainly not meant as a slight,  
 but what about, you know,  
 the light-of-your-life's murky side?  
 What happens when you lose your sight?  
 When you can't tell the difference between wrong and right?  
 What happens then? What then?

What mirks in gloom,  
 moves blindly towards doom,  
 with no rhyme or reason to life?  
 Such a dreadful, wasted sacrifice,  
 and we all pay the horrific price,  
 caused by all the senseless, hatred and strife,  
 from every thing that mistreats life.  
 Whatever happened ... to "nice?"

Enlighten our lives with your incredible wisdom.  
 Please show us how your plan makes sense!  
 Validate the truth in your reasoning  
 and put our darkest fears to rest.

We know that evil's running wild out there!  
 There's no where to hide from life's crimes!  
 Lost in the dark insanity, prowling all the time.  
 Madness, always out there lurking,  
 waiting to go off at any time!

Blinded by the sinister ignorance of vulgarity,  
 our rays of hope dim from view.  
 No more excuses,  
 been there before,  
 not an apology,  
 words are such a bore.  
 Show us, through action, where you stand!

And we know we're all part of this too.  
 We know there's plenty of room to improve.  
 But we're ready! Ready for a new plan! A world plan!  
 Someone please show us the diagram,  
 where we can enjoy our lives, and the land.  
 Don't let this thing get out of hand!  
 Free falling to wherever, free falling to whatever!

Swallowing innocent young prey,  
 from the moment they start to breathe.  
 Parents thinking they're giving all,  
 while omitting essential needs.  
 Moving full speed ahead, right before the crash.  
 What will we do later, when we can no longer laugh?

Don't want to fight anyone. Just can't see where it does any good.  
 Damages so many bodies and souls, puts everyone in an awful mood!  
 But still we must do what it takes to survive,  
 while trying to find other ways to thrive,  
 until we can all work it out. Get it together.

Seeking to solve life's bewildering puzzle,  
 while stumbling through its mystifying maze,  
 reaching for, the center of it all,  
 life's inner core, and ours.

With just a touch of guidance, it's really not that far!

Sharing our wealthy treasury of gifts,  
 while searching to find our rhyme.  
 Many parts of the connecting whole,  
 intertwined in space and time.

Our illusions of peace wrestle  
 with the reality of this place,  
 when all we are trying to do  
 is create a healthier, saner space, ...for life.

We see inklings of the light,  
 yet darkness blocks our way.  
 Keeping us from a world,  
 where all of us can play.

To create a shared vision  
 let's kindle the one glowing truth of us all,  
 one that doesn't end  
 with such a terrible fall.  
 Coming together to reignite,  
 to fan the pulsating, illuminating light,

of being whole together.

Time for a new game,  
not just the remains  
of what's left if we don't change.  
If nothings really different,  
everything stays the same.

The choice is not that difficult. Just look out and see!  
Life, and maybe paradise, a home for us to be free.

Or the consequence of what happens to us all,  
when we can no longer breathe,  
when there isn't any nourishment  
for us, the plants and trees.  
No clean water to quench  
the dry, parched thirsty land, or us.

With limited options,  
we do what we can,  
seeking the light of reason,  
to come together as friends.  
To discover a way to rise  
in hopes of avoiding our fall.  
To somehow hit upon,  
a shared connection that can save us all.

Time for a new game,  
not just the remains,  
of what's left if we don't change.  
If nothings really different,  
everything stays just the same.  
Just the same!

Don't leave us wishfully dreaming,  
Shine force with your points of reason.  
Weave for us a philosophy of life,  
where light can make it right,  
and love will make us whole.

Only love can make us whole.

## The Love We Have is Growing

The love we have is growing,

It's growing every day.

The love we have is growing,

It's growing in every way.

Look inside love is knocking.

Look inside to your soul.

Look inside love is knocking.

Look inside to your soul.

Look inside love is knocking.

Look inside to your soul.

Look inside love is knocking.

Look inside to your soul.

The love we have is growing,

It's growing every day.

The love we have is growing,

It's growing in every way.

Look inside love is knocking.

Look inside to your soul.

***"I look just like the girls next door... if you happen  
to live next door to an amusement park."***

***~Dolly Parton***

## The Other Side of the Door

Yes, we like to get together and spend time with our friends.

Yes, we like to have our fun for hours upon end.  
We look forward to the times, when we can get away,  
being with friends is usually the best part of our day.

For us, this is a much better place,  
a wonderfully friendly, welcoming space,  
a locale where we all can relate.

So even when it means  
that we have to stay up late,  
it's worth it,  
to have our time together,  
on our side of the door.

Yet for all the good times that we share right here,  
just on the other side of that door over there,  
is a world in need of some major repair,  
a worn out, broken down road, leading to where?  
If it was a car, there's no way it would ever get us there.

We don't know many of the people out there,  
and they don't really know us.  
Yet, because we're not all together in here,  
so many are hurting each other out there.  
Without love, they just don't seem to care  
what's happening,  
on the other side of the door.

The other side of the door,  
not much separating us at all.  
How much closer we would be.  
So much more we could see.  
If only we all checked out the scene,  
on the other side of the door.

We really do want to do our part to help out.  
After all, this is our world, too.  
We're trying to do the best we can.  
And certainly our dream is quite grand.  
But a caring world is still our best plan,  
when choosing which way to go.

But it just makes it so much harder for us all,  
and will, until the rules are changed.

Or are we supposed to keep on wandering endlessly,  
 stumbling through this senseless game.  
 Hoping to sustain our selves, and our sanity,  
 hoping to escape the costly insanity,  
 until we can find our world humanity,  
 in that wonderfully special space,  
 on the other side of the door.

Were not cowards,  
 or afraid of hard work.  
 But the deck is stacked against us.  
 No one wants to be a slave to life,  
 when we all need to be free.  
 Everyone needs to be free!

So don't you worry about us,  
 once you understand, you will see.  
 Getting together with our friends  
 helps preserve our sanity.

No! They're not all like us.  
 And they're not all like you.  
 But looking from either side we can still see,  
 we're all on both sides of the same room.  
 Sure got a lot of cleaning up to do.  
 Better get out some soap and a broom.

To make it better,  
 we first need a plan,  
 one that can actually work.  
 Once we set our destination,  
 and agree on a practical location,  
 we'll find hope in the shared sensation  
 of love... for me and you.

Now it's up to us! So, what do you say?  
 Should we open the door wide, so that others can come in and play?  
 Or must we keep the door closed,  
 and even sometimes locked,  
 to protect our selves from the crazies out there,  
 and the folly that makes our senses rock.

Just take that one more giant step,  
 right on through the entranceway,  
 to find out what's waiting for you,  
 to find a life of reason and truth.  
 You never know what freedom you might find,  
 just by crossing through,

to a new-world perception mind,  
one which embraces a unified humankind.

The other side of the door,  
not much separating us at all.  
How much closer we would be.  
So much more we all could see.

If we only checked out  
what's waiting for you and me,  
on the other side of...  
the virtual reality door,

the one that leads to our psyche mansion's core,  
where a real "life"-style is always in fashion,  
and no one dresses in costumes,  
it's the semi-concealed cerebral entryway  
that spans us from womb to tomb,  
the opening which provides us access,  
to our own "living" room.

*"When one door closes, another opens;  
but we often look so long and so regretfully upon the closed door  
that we do not see the one which has opened for us."*

~Alexander Graham Bell

## This World of Understanding (1979)

When you come away with that feeling,  
they haven't heard a word you've said.

Like the sun, once again,  
its past way over head.  
But you know that you've tried,  
and after one good sigh,  
you're ready to fly again  
because there's always the sky.

They all say they know!  
Just ask them, they'll tell you!  
But where will they go?  
Wait and see! Wait and see!

In this world of understanding,

even the quickest are lame.  
 And for the problems they have with you,  
 they might have themselves to blame.  
 In this world of understanding  
 to die in comfort is their game.  
 Passing by the chance to grow,  
 giving of their self,  
 forsaking life's love pains.

In this world of understanding,  
 where thoughts aren't always free,  
 a world overflowing with healthy love,  
 is the best way for it to be.

In this world of understanding,  
 use your time before it's due.  
 In this world of understanding,  
 I'll still be loving you.

***"Vision is the art of seeing what is invisible to others."***

~Jonathan Swift

## **VISIONS OF HOPE**

Visions of hope, joined in unity,  
 a home for our children  
 to live, and grow, and dream.

People living in peace,  
 joined in hearts and hands,  
 one in hopes and dreams.

Touching on the past - now and what's to come,  
 finding answers to the questions

we have held so long in our soul.

What is our purpose in our time?

Can we solve life's riddle?

Can we know its rhyme?

Filled with special insight for our destiny we wait,

a heritage of peace,

and love which is so great.

Visions of hope, joined in unity,

a home for our children

to live and grow and dream.

A wolf, a lamb, a child to lead them on,

in truth and understanding,

our vision will grow strong.

Once swords, spears and weapons,

soon tools of peace - they will be,

the threat of war and fighting,

will end when we are free.

We're longing for the time

when we'll be truly free.

Through our actions,

it is not a dream.

It is not a dream, not a dream.

Soon we'll celebrate,

we will dance and we will sing.

These are the gifts

this future time can bring.

When we listen with our hearts,  
we can hear a higher call.

This time of peace and freedom  
can be shared by one and all.

Visions of hope, joined in unity,  
a home for our children  
to live and grow and dream.

Through our actions,  
it is not a dream.

It is not a dream, not a dream.

It is not a dream, it is not a dream,  
not a dream....

***“Vision without action is merely a dream.  
Action without vision just passes the time.  
Vision with action can change the world.”***

***~Joel A. Barker***

***People learn something every day,  
and a lot of times it's that what  
they learned the day before was wrong.***

# What's the "Matter"?

Sum-thing Wrong with the Way Things Are

Like rough and tough cowboys in an old time shootout,  
 their fingers taut on the triggers of "nuclear" guns.  
 When they're drawn and pointing directly at you,  
 there's no place to hide, nowhere to run.  
 No place to hide, nowhere to run.

Generations of dead from gunslingers before,  
 desensitizing us to the sting of their hardcore,  
 to where violence and cruelty effect us no more,  
 hostility and brutality, (yawn) such a bore.

Time to lay down, and open, our arms,  
 to find our way out of this mess.  
 Before every-1 of us fails  
 our crucial, decisive test;  
 in which case this whole "matter,"  
 will for now be put to rest.

**"We have enslaved the rest of the animal creation, and have treated our distant cousins in fur and feathers so badly that beyond doubt, if they were able to formulate a religion, they would depict the devil in human form."**

~William Ralph Inge

*"Dance is the only art of which  
we ourselves are the stuff of which it is made."  
~Ted Shawn*

## Where We Can Dance

Finding our connection  
sets the course for our direction.  
(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)  
Victims of circumstance,  
Time, time, time to change our stance.  
(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

When we move beyond, society's trance,  
We'll find the place where we can dance.  
Where we can dance.

(Umm hummm)  
Where we can dance.

Blind beyond what we see,  
a very narrow space to be.  
(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Finding our place, in this time,  
essence of our being... aligning with life's rhyme.  
All the while, seeking the signs,  
guidance to define, our lifetime.

(Umm hummm)  
Our stroll through the land of our living.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Our rhythmic pulse...drumming our beat,  
the veiled identity of who we can be,  
becoming clearer...when breaking...through the barriers,  
to life...and set our selves free.

(Umm hummm)

Set our selves free.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Waiting for your big break,  
is like trusting in the snake.

Move on down the road!

Move on down the road!

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Don't linger in the quicksand,  
loitering til too late,  
you might sink too far,  
into the pull,

of your black hole,

(Umm hummm)

from which there is no escape.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Always connected,  
beyond what we see,  
always returning ...as cosmic seed,

open your self to find what you need,

set your self free... to dance.

Set your self free... to dance.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Blind beyond what we see,

a very narrow space to be.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Finding our place, in this time,

essence of our being... aligning with life's rhyme.

All the while, seeking the signs,

guidance to define, our lifetime.

(Umm hummm)

Our stroll through the land of our living.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

Victims of circumstance,

Time, time, time to change our stance.

(Umm hummm) (Umm hummm)

When we move beyond, society's trance,

We'll find the place where we can dance.

Where we can dance.

(Umm hummm)

Where we can dance.

(Umm hummm)

Get up and dance!

(Umm hummm)

C'mon let's dance!

(Umm hummm)

***"Dance is the hidden language of the soul."***

***~Martha Graham***

## Wonders of this World

Wake up, wake up, wake up!

To the wonders of this world,

    marvels of this life,

    wonders of this day.

Wake up, to the wonders of this world.

    Wake up!

Open your eyes to light of a new day.

    Open your senses

    to knowing the essence of your way.

    Release your being

    to find love that's complete.

    Seek your inner self

    to discover true wealth.

    Seeing

    Being

    Believing

    A new day,

    a new way.

Amazing displays, endless varieties of life,  
marvelous mysteries, essence of our lives.

Beyond our understanding?

Seems so real!

The Scope of meaning,  
the Energy of Being,  
this place, our world, our lives.

So much to experience,  
see, feel and enjoy,  
if only, If only, if only, (time, time, time!)  
Our world, our lives...

Love is where the heart/show takes place,  
a once in a life-span chance  
to experience this new day.

As one attuned to life,  
a precious piece of the whole,  
in the singular space,  
the extraordinary place,  
where real friends meet.  
(go, go, go) (meet, meet, meet)

Draw closer to the opening, where genuine friends gather!  
Located just beyond  
our imperceptible walls,  
the self-imposed barriers where  
our self-searching stalls.

Discover your hush-hush balance,  
 your inner glowing center of light,  
 a welcome sheltering space  
 for truth and what's right.

Embrace the gentle drifting,  
 of shared communal sight,  
 the collective visions,  
 of those embracing life.

Finding a way to work through our strife,  
 settling our differences without force and might.

Mutual understanding can persuade hate to retract.

Sounding the notes for a harmonious pact.  
 Gets so much easier, once we get the knack.  
 All we need to do, is get ourselves back on track.

Then we can close this show,  
 with a simply marvelous final act.

Wake up, wake up, wake up!

To the wonders of this world,  
 marvels of this life,  
 wonders of this day.

Wake up, to the wonders of this world.  
 Wake up!

Open your eyes to the light of a new day.

Open your senses to know the essence of your way.

Release your being to find love that's complete,  
seek your inner self  
to discover true wealth.

Seeing

Being

Believing

A new day,

a new way.

Wake up, wake up,  
to the start of this new day!

Our space,

our time,

our world,

our lives!

Wake up

to the wonders of this world,

the

marvels

of

this

day.

Wake up!